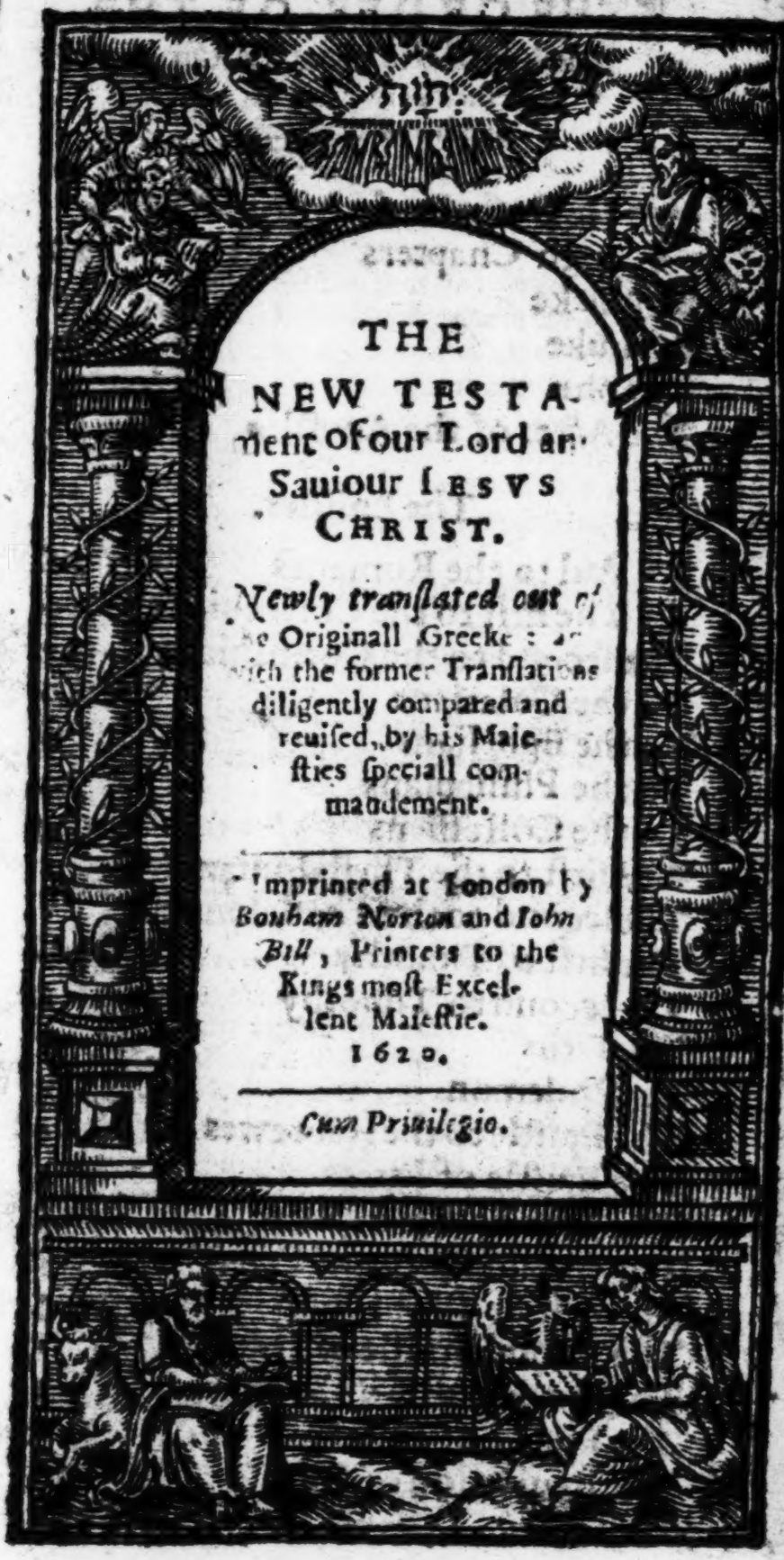


THE NEW TESTAMENT of our Lord and Saviour IESVS CHRIST.

Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Maiesties speciall commandement.

Imprinted at London by *Bonham Norton* and *John Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.
1620.

Cum Privilegio.

¶THE ORDER OF THE Bookes of the New Testament with their proper names, and number of Chapters.

THe Gospel written by Matthew, hath Chapters	28
By Marke	16
By Luke	24
By Iohn	21
The Actes of the Apostles	28

The Epistles.

PAul to the Romanes	16
The first to the Corinthians	16
The second to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Ephesians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Collossians	4
The first to the Thessalonians	5
The second to the Thessalonians	3
The first to Timothy	6
The second to Timothy	4
To Titus	3
To Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle of Iames	5
The first Epistle of Peter	5
The second Epistle of Peter	3
The first Epistle of Iohn	5
The second Epistle of Iohn	1
The third Epistle of Iohn	1
The Epistle of Iude	1
The Reuelation of Iohn	22

¶ THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogy of Christ.* 18 *His conception and birth.* 21.23. *His names.*

THe booke of the generation of Ieſus Chriſt, the ſonne of Dauid, the ſonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Iſaac, and Iſaac begat Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Eſrom, and Eſrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

6 And Ieſſe begate Dauid the King, and Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begate Aſa.

8 And Aſa begate Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begate Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begate Amon, and Amon begat Ioſias.

11 And Ioſias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Elind begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought foorth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men come to Christ*; 11 *and worship him*, 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt.*

NOw when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the daies of Herode the king, behold there came Wise men from the East, to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Israel with him.

4 And when he had gathered all ſ chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demaunded

of

of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: & when they had opened their treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called thy sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise men was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres

old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfille! that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth:* 4 *His apparrell and meat.* 5 *He baptizeth.* 8 *The fruits of repentance.*

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to

flee

flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therfore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen down, & cast into ſ fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire

12 Whose fan is in his hand, & he wil throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into ſ garner: but wil burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue neede to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ is tempted and ouercommeth,* 17 *Beginneth to preach,* 18 *Calleth to him disciples.*

THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuil, taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things wil I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus began to preach and to ſay, Repent, for ſ kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them.

22 And

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpell of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him al ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, & from Decapolis, & frō Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are bleſſed. 13 The Apoſtles are the ſalt and light of the world.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his Diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhalbe comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the merciſull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* ſ pure in heart: for they ſhal ſee God

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers: for they ſhall bee called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſnes ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, & ſhall ſay all maner of euill againſt you falſly for my ſake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoeuer therefore shal breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, that except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and, whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, ỹ whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of ỹ counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer

deliuer thée to ỹ officer,& thou be caſt into priſon.
26 Verely I ſay vnto thee,thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence,till ỹ haſt payed ỹ vtmoſt farthing.
27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was ſaid by them of old time,Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.
28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee,plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh,and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee,cut it off,and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.
31 It hath beene ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife,let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.
32 But I ſay to you, That whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoeuer ſhall marry her that is diuorced,committeth adultery.
33 ¶ Againe,ye haue heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe,but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.
34 But I ſay vnto you,Sweare not at all, neither by heauen,for it is Gods throne:
35 Nor by the earth,for it is his footſtoole:neither by Hieruſalem,for it is the citie of the great King.
36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or black.
37 But let your communication be,Yea,yea:Nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.
38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, An eye for an eye,and a tooth for a tooth.
39 But I ſay vnto you, that ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.
40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law and take away thy coat,let him haue thy cloake alſo.
41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile,goe with him twaine.
42 Giue to him that aſketh thee: and from him that

that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour and hate thine enemie:

44 But I ſay vnto you, Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his ſunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? doe not euen the Publicanes ſ̃ ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

3 Of almes, 5 Prayer, 14 Forgiuing, 19 Our treaſure. 24 God and Mammon.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when thou doeſt thine almes, doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues and in the ſtreetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeene of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine repetitions, as

the

the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue neede of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 For if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee faſt, be not as the Hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, annoint thine head and waſh thy face

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and ſteale.

20 But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhal be full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe how great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one & loue the other, or elſe he will

holde

hold to the one, and despise the other, Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shal eat, or what ye shal drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they growe: they toyle not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherfore, if God so clothe ſ grasse of ſ field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shal he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke;) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue neede of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for to morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reproueth rash iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 13 The wide & strait gate

IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say vnto thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye? 5 Thou

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer yee would that men should do to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is ỹ way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be ỹ find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth, euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire:

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shal enter into the kingdom of heauen: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy

Name

Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, I neuer knew you: depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper. 28 The deuils driuen out of two men. 31 Goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper & worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if ȳ wilt, ȳ canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord I am not worthy ȳ thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my rooſe: but ſpeak ȳ word only, & my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

9 For

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhal come from the Eaſt, and Weſt, & ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhal be caſt out into vtter darkneſſe: there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Go thy way and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

14 ¶ And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet ſaying, Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him saying, Lord, saue vs we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, ỹ euen the winds & the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, cõming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so ỹ no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before ỹ time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the heard of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into ỹ herd of swine: and behold, ỹ whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Christ cureth the palsie, 6 calleth Matthew, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners.*

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherfore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath

hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when ỹ multitude saw it, they marueiled, & glorified God, ẅ had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold many Publicanes and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, hee said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Phisitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn saying, Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: els the bottels breake, & the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with

with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelfe, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels & the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for ſ maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand: and the maide aroſe.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Ieſus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blind men came to him: and Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eies were opened: and Ieſus ſtraightly charged them, ſaying. See that no man know it.

31 But they when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was caſt out the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, He caſteth out deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Ieſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

36 But when he ſaw ſ multitudes, he was moued with compaſsion on them, becauſe they fainted, and were ſcattered abroad as ſheep hauing no ſhepheard

37 Then ſaith hee vnto his diſciples, The harneſt

neſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Apoſtles are ſent to do miracles:* 5 *& to preach*

AND when he had called vnto him his twelue diſciples, he gaue them power againſt vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe Twelue Ieſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye goe, preach, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatſoeuer citie or towne ye ſhall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whoſoeuer ſhal not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe, or city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tollerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of

iudgement, then for that citie.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolues; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the councels, and they wil scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before gouernors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take not thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shal deliuer vp the brother to death, & ȳ father ȳ child: & the children shal rise vp against their parents, & cause thē to be put to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake, but he that endureth to the end shalbe saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue his Master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered that shall not be reuealed; and hid that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them, which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule & body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father.

30 But ȳ very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of a more value

lue then many ſparrowes.

32 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him wil I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whoſoeuer ſhall denie me before men, him wil I alſo denie before my Father which is in heauen

34 Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall bee* they of his owne houſhold.

37 He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me: is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life: ſhall loſe it: and hee that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: & he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iohn ſendeth to Chriſt.* 7 *Chriſts anſwere.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelue diſciples, he departed thence to teach, and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that ſhould come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered & ſaid vnto them, Go and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which ye do heare and ſee.

5 The blinde receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn. What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent doe take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? it is like vnto children sitting in the markets and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners, but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had bin done in Tyre and Sydon, they would

would haue repented long ago in sackcloth & ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for Tyre & Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, wt art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought down to hel: for if the mighty works which haue bene done in thee, had bene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euē so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight

27 All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabbath.* 31 *Blasphemie against the holy Ghost.*

AT that time Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, & his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he sayd vnto them, Haue yee not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the Priests?

5 Or, haue ye not read in the Law, how that in the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple pro-phane the Sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place *is one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man ẅ had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on ỹ Sabbath daies? ỹ they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? wherfore it is lawfull to do well on ỹ Sabbath daies.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharises went out, and held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken ỹ Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streetes.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send foorth iudgement vnto victory

21 And in his Name shall all the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuil blind & dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake & saw

23 And all the people were amazed, & said. Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But

24 But when the Phariſes heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doeth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery city or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe: how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, All maner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhalbe forgiuē vnto mē: but ſ blaſphemy againſt ſ *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt ſ Son of man it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt ſ holy Ghoſt, it ſhal not be forgiuē him neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euil, ſpeake good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word, that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes, & of the Phariſes, anſwered ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſign frō thee

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh a ſigne, and there

ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes & three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and beehold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into mine houſe, from whence I came out: And when he is come, hee findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, & taketh with him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, & they enter in, & dwel there: & the laſt ſtate of ỹ man is worſe then the firſt: euẽ ſo ſhal it be alſo vnto this wicked generatiõ

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother & thy brethrẽ ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake wᵗ thee

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, ỹ told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhal do ỹ wil of my Father wᶜʰ is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, & ſiſter, & mother

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Of the ſower.* 34 *Why Chriſt ſpake in parables.*

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

4 And

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by ſ waies ſide, and fowles came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſpring vp becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were ſcorched and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen to you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whoſoeuer hath to him ſhalbe giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not: neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in thē is fulfilled the prophecy of Eſayas, which ſaith, By hearing ye ſhal heare; & ſhall not vnderſtand: & ſeeing ye ſhal ſee, & ſhal not perceiue

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares for they heare.

17 For verely I ſay vnto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare & haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, & vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away ſ which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which receiued ſeed by the way ſide

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by & by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, the enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder, came and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp.

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: & in the time of harueſt I will say to ỹ reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying the kingdom of heauen is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growen, is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 All these things spake Iesus vnto ſ multitude in parables, & without a parable spak he not vnto thē:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet saying, I will open my mouth in parables I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, & went into the house: & his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world, The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the deuill. The haruest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burne in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie,

42 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, which when a man hath found he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, & brought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a net ſ was cast into the sea, & gathered of euery kind;

48 Which, when it was full they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at ſ end of the world, ſ Angels shal come forth, & seuer the wicked frō among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They said vnto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

7 Herods opinion of Christ. 10 Iohn Baptist beheaded

AT that time Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And whē he wold haue put him to death he fered ȳ multitude. becausе they coūted him as a Prophet.

6 But whē Herods birth day was kept. ȳ daughter of Herodias danced before them, & pleased Herod,

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: neuertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and
given to the Damsel, & she brought it to her mother.
12 And his Disciples came, and tooke vp the bo-
dy, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.
13 ¶ When Iesus heard it, he departed thence
by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the peo-
ple had heard thereof, they followed him on foote,
out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great mul-
titude, and was mooued with compassion toward
them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ And when it was euening, his Disciples came
to him saying, This is a desert place, and the time
is now past; send the multitude away, that they may
goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They neede not de-
part; giue ye them to eat.
17 And they said vnto him, We haue heere but
fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he cõmaded ỹ multitude to sit down on ỹ
grasse, & tooke ỹ fiue loaues, and ỹ two fishes, & look-
ing vp to heauen he blessed, & brake, and gaue the
loaues to his disciples, & ỹ disciples to ỹ multitude.
20 And they did all eat, & were filled: & they took
vp of the fragments ỹ remained twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue
thousand men, beside women and children.
22 And straightway Iesus constrained his disci-
ples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto
the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he
went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when
the euening was come, he was there alone:
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea,
tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus
went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on
the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and
they cried out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, say-
ing, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, saying, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, Wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they ỹ were in ship, came & worshipped him, saying Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into al that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Gods commandements, and mens traditions, 28 what defileth a man, and what not.

THen came to Iesus Scribes and Pharises, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: And he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect, by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesiy of you, saying,

8 This

8 This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharises were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted shalbe rooted vp.

14 Let them alone, they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnes, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, & besought him, saying, Send her away for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshiped him, saying, Lord helpe me.

26 But

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said to her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole frō ỹ very houre

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, & were filled: & they took vp of the broke meat that was left, seuen baskets ful.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

4 The signes of Ionas. 6 The leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 21 Christ foreshewth his death.

THe Pharises also, with the Sedduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He

2 He answered, & said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say *it will be* faire weather: for the skie is red

3 And in the morning *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shalbe no signe giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come vnto the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of ȳ leauen of the Pharises, and of ȳ Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye do not vnderstand, ȳ I spake it not to you concerning bread, ȳ ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say, that I, the sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father ẅ is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and

the

the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the Kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders & chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauorest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: and then he shal reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, Till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

3 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke. 23 foretelleth his passion, 24 payeth tribute.

AND after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, & his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then

4 Then answered Peter, & said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tel the vision to no man, vntil the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water:

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long, shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked ỹ deuil, & he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith

as

812 graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine: Remoove hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galile, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised againe: And they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, least we should offend them goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ teacheth to be humble.* 7 *Touching offences* 21 *and forgiuing one another.*

AT the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the Kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But who so shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone

millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherfore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, & cast them frō thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hāds, or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire

9 And if thine eie offend thee, pluck it out, & cast it frō thee, it is better for thee to enter into life w̄ one eie, rather thē hauing two eies, to be cast into hel fire

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Son of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man haue a hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which went astray?

13 And if so be that find it, Verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the wil of your father which is in heauen ỹ one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shal trespasse against thee, go & tell him his fault between thee & him alone, if he shall heare thee, ỹ hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it to ỹ Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publican

18 Verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen

19 Again I say vnto you, ỹ if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing ỹ they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father w̄ is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, & said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throate, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father do also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP.

1 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 and 7 Touching diuorcements. 16 How to attaine eternall life.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galile, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyound Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and they twaine shalbe one flesh.

6 Wherfore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therfore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto them, Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues, but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, & shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: & there are some Eunuches, which are made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid

bid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if ꝙ wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not cõmit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witneſſe,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go & ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: & come, & follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſsions.

23 Then said Iesus vnto his diſciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 While his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpoſsible, but with God all things are poſsible.

27 ¶ Then anſwered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man ſhal ſit in the throne of his glory, ye alſo ſhall ſit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake ſhall receiue

an

an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of the labourers in the vineyard.* 20 *Christ teacheth his disciples to be lowly.*

FOr the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, he went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call ỹ labourers, & giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto ỹ first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equal vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of thē, & said Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not ỹ agree w̄ me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to doe what I wil with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for

many

many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, & said vnto them:

18 Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, & the Son of man shalbe betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, & they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shal deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, & said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, & to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue: but *it shalbe giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by ỹ way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, ỹ Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should

should hold their peace: but they cryied the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth to Hierusalem on an asse.* 12 *and casteth out the buyers and sellers in the Temple.*

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shal find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, & bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying; Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold & bought in the Temple, and

and ouerthrew the tables of the mony-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected prayse?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city vnto Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he entred into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the figtree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests & the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, & said, By what authority doeſt ỹ these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, & said vnto thē, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say to vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people

ple, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the wil of his father? They said vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the Sonne, they sayd among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which ỹ builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing: and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The Kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests & Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued ỹ he spake of thē.

46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 11 *The wedding garment.*

AND Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne:

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to ỹ wedding, & they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, and another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests,

guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection & asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitud heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commaundements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The son of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The Scribes and Pharisees good doctrine but euill example of life.* 34 *The destruction of Ierusalem.*

Then

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples.

2 Saying, The Scribes and Pharisees sit in Moses seate:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say and and doe not.

4 For they bind heauy burdens, & grieuous to be borne, & lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not mone them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: they make broad their Phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.

12 And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe shalbe abased: and he that shal humble himselfe shalbe exalted.

13 ¶ But woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for ye deuoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse Sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the golde of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater

the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the golde?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the grift that is vpon it, he is guiltie.

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie, and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherfore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Where-

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, & Scribes, & some of them ye shal kill and crucifie, & some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all ✝ righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of the righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shall not see me henceforth till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The destruction of the Temple.* 4 *Of Christs comming to iudgement.*

AND Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you:

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and Pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shal hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end: the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therfore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the fielde, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, & false Prophets, & shal shew great signes & wonders: insomuch (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue ſ very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For

28 For whersoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eageles be gathered together.

29 ¶ And immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starrs shall fall from heauen, & the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.

30 And then shal appeare the signe of ỹ Son of man in heauen: and then shal all the Tribes of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory

31 And hee shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the siggetree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doore.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shal not passe till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke;

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houſhould, to giue them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, that he ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euil ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord, delayeth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſeruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſeruant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

51 And ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Parable of the ten virgines:* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *The laſt Iudgement deſcribed.*

THen ſhall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, & fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not ynough for vs and you but goe yee rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, & to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the Lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, Behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came, & said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered, & said vnto him, thou wicked & slothfull seruant, thou knewest ỹ I reap where

ỹ sowe

I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers; and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
29 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shal haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenes, there shalbe weeping & gnashing of teeth
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory.
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth the sheepe from the goats.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you frō the foundatiō of ỹ world
35 For I was an hungred and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke, I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited mee: I was in prison, and ye came vnto mee.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also to them on the left hand, Depart from me yee cursed into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat, I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, & ye tooke me not in: naked

and

and yee clothed me not: sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him saying, Lord when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verily, I say vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished these sayings, he said vnto his disciples.

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, & the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him:

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, least there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene solde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shal

also

also this, that this woman hath done, bee told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now ỹ first day of ỹ *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt ỹ thatwe prepare for thee to eate the passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, my time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, & began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed; It had been good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, & gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the Cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, ỹ this night before the cocke crow, ỹ shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee: Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, & began to be sorrowfull, & very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but ỹ flesh is weak.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and praied, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and sayth vnto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he ỹ betrayed him, gaue thẽ a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhal kiſſe, ỹ ſame is he, hold him faſt

49 And forthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, & drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword,

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe wᵗ ſwords and ſtaues for to take me? I ſate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and al the counſell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto him, Anſwereſt

Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these wit-
nesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the hie Priest answered and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ, the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoke blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guiltie of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, & buffeted him, & others smote him with the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy vnto vs, Thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred ỹ words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ deliuered to Pilate.* 3 *Iudas hangeth himselfe.* 35 *Christ is crucified.*

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away

and

and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernor.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I, haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they sayd, what is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, & departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters fielde, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him saying: Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heare'st thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto ỹ people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew ỹ for enuy they had deliuered him

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered

many

many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ Whē Pilate saw ỹ he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, & washed his hands before ỹ multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*,

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke a reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled wᵗ gall: & whē he had tasted therof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments

ments, casting lots: ỹ it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, They parted my garments among them and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him; one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said.

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loude voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whither Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graues were opened; and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of ỹ graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, & appeared vnto many.

54 Now

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, & begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Commaund therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure, vntil the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shal be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to the women,* 16 *and to the disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to teach and baptize.*

IN the end of § Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickely, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickely from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt:

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world.

¶ The Goſpel according to Saint Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn Baptiſts office, 9 Ieſus baptized, 12 tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 23 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Beholde, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesſe, and preach the Baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loines: and he did eate locuſts and wilde hony;

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe and vnlooſe.

8 I indeede haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And

10 And straitway comming vp out of the water, he sawe the heauens opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Son in whō I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernes forty daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God:

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, & the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, & beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straitway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straitway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straitway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art ỹ come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amased, insomuch ỹ they que-

stioned

stioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For w authority cõmandeth he euen ỹ vnclean spirits, & they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to

any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But he went out and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

2 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners.

AND againe he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receive *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roose where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith; he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Hee saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, & all the multitude resorted vnto him, & he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, & followed him.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridgrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the newwine doth burst the bottels and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharises said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in ſ daies

of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *The withered hand healed.* 13 *The twelue Apostles chosen.* 22 *Blasphemie conuinced.*

AND he entred again into the Synagogue, & there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man that had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of their hearts: Hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharises went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch ỹ they preased vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vnclean spirits, wh̄e they saw him, fel down before him, & cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

13 And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto

vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, ỹ they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of Thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alphens, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, he is beside himselfe

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said; He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house bee diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, & spoyle his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, & his mother and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, & said, Behold, my mother & my brethren!

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower 14 The meaning therof 26 Of the seed growing secretly. 30 Of the mustard seed

AND he began againe to teach by the Sea side: & there was gathered vnto him a great multitude so that he entred into a ship, and sate on the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp and increased, & brought forth some thirtie, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them; He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them; Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing, they may see, and not perceiue: & hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in thẽselues, & so endure but for a time afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for ỹ words sake, immediatly they are offẽded.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in choke the word, & it becommeth vnfruitful

20 And these are they ẅ are sowen on good grouñd, such as heare the word, and receiue it, & bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty & some an hũdred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candle sticke?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not bee manifest: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto thẽ, Take heed what you heare: With what measure ye meet, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 For he that hath, to him shalbe giuen, & he that hath not, from him shalbe taken euen that ẅ he hath.

26 ¶ And he said. So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, & the seed should spring & grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For ỹ earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then ỹ eare, after ỹ the ful corn in the eare.

29 But when ỹ fruit is brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shaddow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them and when they were alone he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto thē, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of Man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of deuils 13 They enter into the swine. 35 Iairus daughter.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, & the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But

6 But when he saw Iesus a farre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the Countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuil, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, & in his right mind: & they were afraid

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coast.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueil.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea. D 5 22 And

22 And behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and throonged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straitway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who hath touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude throonging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came frō the ruler of the Synagogues *house* certaine w̄ said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffred no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to ỹ house of the ruler of the Synagogue, & seeth the tumult, & them that wept, & wailed greatly,

39 And

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damsell is not dead but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damsell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsell, (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrymen.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded.* 45 *Christ walketh on the sea.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his handes vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them, that they should take nothing for their iourney saue a staffe onely: no

scrip

scrip no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shodde with sandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe, had sent forth & laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, & obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, & heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captaines and chiefe estats of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and they that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What

What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sory, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to bee brought, and hee went, and beheaded him in the prison:

28 And brought his head in a charger, & gaue it to the damsell, and the damsell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a toombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselues togeather vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Iesus when he came out saw much people, & was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came vnto him, & said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, & said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred peni-worth of bread, & giue thē to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? go, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down

by

by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for ſ wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them & saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amased in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth; and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the shippe, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets and besought him, that they might touch if it were

but

but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharises find fault with the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 14 Meat defileth not the man.

THen came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees & Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shal say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue delinered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but ỹ things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house frō the people, his disciples asked him cōcerning ỹ parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of ỹ heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Thefts, couetousnes, wickednes, deceit, lasciuiousnes, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, & entred into an house & would haue no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was gone to her house, she found ỹ deuill gone out, and her daughter layd vpon ỹ bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coastes of Tyre

Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilé, through the midst of the coastes of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him a side from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, & the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously.* 10 *And refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees.*

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him; From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seauen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: & they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: & they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand

thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship w his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deepely in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verily I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship, againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes see ye not? and hauing eares heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They said vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, & they bring a blind man vnto him, & besought him to touch him

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought?

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and

and saw every man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and sayeth vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying. Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them. Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iesus is transfigured.* 30 *He foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 33 *And teacheth diuers instructions to his disciples.*

And

AND he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snowe: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouer-shadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is in deed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer hee taketh him, hee teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee came out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and come out of him. and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, & he would not y any man should know it.

31 For

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not mé, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followed not vs, and we forbade him, because he followed not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man that shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoeuer shal offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet,

to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall bee quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into ¶ kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eies, to be cast into hel fire.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Of diuorcement. 23 The danger of riches.

AND he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe: and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, hee ſhall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and bleſſed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, take vp the croſſe, and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieued: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith, vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And Ieſus looking vpon them, ſaith, With men

it

it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes: & they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of ſ cup that I drinke of? & be baptized with ſ baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shal it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Iesus stood still and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, What wilt thou ỹ I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem.* 12 *He curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree.*

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loosed him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out into Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, & when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the Tables of the money-changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the House of prayer? But ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him because all the people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the roote.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, & shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue y those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I wil also aske of you one question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We

cannot

cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The parable of the vineyard.* 12 *Touching the paying of tribute,* 18 *and the resurrection.*

AND he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, & him they killed: and many others beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But these husbandmen said among themselues, this is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew ỹ he had spoken the parable against them: & they left him, & went their way

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, & of the Herodians, to catch him in his words

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for

no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penny that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeede.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore; when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him which is the firſt commandement of all.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places.

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts;

40 Which deuoure widdowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they that haue cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The destruction of the Temple.* 5 *Persecution for the Gospel.* 14 *Great calamities to the Iewes.*

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, § shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately;

4 Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest a ny man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ:* and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shal heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, & in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shal be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what yee shall speake, neither do you premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death

death, and the father the sonne: and children shal raise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my Names sake: but he that shal endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, (standing where it ought not (let him ỹ readeth vnderstand,) then let them that be in Iudea flee to the mountains

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe in the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that gaue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye ỹ your flight be not in the winter

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those daies, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shal say to you, Loe here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: behold, I haue foretolde you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shal he send his Angels & shal gather together his elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of ỹ earth, to ỹ vttermost part of heauē

28 Now learne a parable of the figge tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, whē ye shal see these things come to passe, know ye that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *A woman powreth oyle on his head.* 10 *Iudas selleth him.*

After two dayes was *the feast of the* Passouer, and of vnleauened bread: & the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaster boxe of oyntment of spikenard very precious, and she brake the box and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue been solde for more then three hundred pence, and haue been giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, wheresoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached throwout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall bee spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Passeouer, his disciples saide vnto him, Where wilt thou that we go, and prepare that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, & saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shal meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with the disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the city, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he cōmeth with the twelue.

18 And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sortowfull, & to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me *in* the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it* & gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And hee tooke the cup, and when hee giuen thankes, he gaue it to them, and they al dranke of it.

24 And

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shal be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and hee saith to his disciples, Set yee here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, & began to be sore amazed, & to be very heauy

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them,

them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth mee is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whosoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, & smote a seruant of the high Priest, & cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swordes and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in ye Temple, teaching, & ye tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councill sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnes against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, & within three dayes I wil build another made without hands. 59 But

59 But neither so did their witnes agree together.
60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the hie Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?
62 And Iesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.
63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Priest.
67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.
69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it againe. And a little after they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.
72 And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus saide vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate,* 15 *deliuered to be crucified,* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues,* 43 *and is honourably buried.*

AND straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders, and Scribes and

and the whole Councel, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnes against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marualled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 but the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into ȳ hall, called Pretorium, & they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And beganne to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him,

20 And

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was ¶ third houre, & they crucified him

26 And ¶ superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, & come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come there was darkenes ouer the whole land, vntil the ninth houre

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead?

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christs resurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others,* 15 *Sendeth forth his Apostles,* 19 *and ascendeth into heauen.*

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the Mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shal roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And

5 And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a yong man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith vnto thē, Be not affrighted, ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, & fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Ieſus* was riſen early, the firſt day of the weeke, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme vnto two of them, as they walked, & went into ỹ countrey

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene him after hee was riſen.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Goſpel vnto euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, but he that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue, In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues.

18 They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, and ſate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

¶ The

CHAP. I.

1 *Lukes preface.* 5 *The conception of Iohn Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 35 *The circumcision of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they were both now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on ỹ right side of the Altar of incense

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, & the disobedient to the wisdom of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an olde man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, & am sent to speak vnto thee, & to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the first moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, & said, Haile *thou that art* highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when shee saw him, she was troubled at his

his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his Father Dauid.

33 And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shal come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shalbe called the Sonne of God:

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age: and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shalbe vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty, hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seede for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noysed abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophecied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horne of salnation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world beganne:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from an high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire. 6 Christs nativity. 21 His circumcision.

1 ANd it came to passe in those dayes, y that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made, when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Dauid

Dauid, which is called, Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field: keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you, ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host, praysing God, & saying,

14 Glory be to God in the highest, and on earth peace: good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondred them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before hee was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age and had liued with her husband seuen yeeres from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and
foure yeres, which departed not from y Temple, but
serued God with fastings and prayers night & day.
38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes
likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them
that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things ac-
cording to the Law of the Lord, they returned into
Galile, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit,
filled w wisedom, & the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery
yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went
vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they
returned, the child Iesus tarried behinde in Hieru-
salem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the
company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him
among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they returned
backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes they
found him in y Temple, sitting in y midst of the Do-
ctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his
vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed:
and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou
thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue
sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought
mee? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers
businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he
spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to
Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mo-
ther kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature,
and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

Iohns preaching. 15 *His testimony of Christ.*

Now

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the raigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galile and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lisanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Ioan the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the country about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Esaias the Prophet, saying. The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, & euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, & the crooked shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and

in the troubled in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner: but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philippes wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened,

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dooue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Hesli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Iose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Iuda, which was *the son* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of Dauid,
32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares which was *the son* of Iuda,
34 Which was *the son* of Iacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thare, which was *the son* of Nachor
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Iared which was *the son* of Malelel, which was ŷ *son* of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christs temptation and fasting.* 13 *He ouercommeth the deuil,* 14 *and beginneth to preach.*

AND Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Ierusalem, & set him on a pinacle of the Temple, & said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had bin brought vp, & as his custome was, he went into ſ Synagogue on the Sabbath day, & stood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the Booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the Booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 The spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale ſ broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, & he gaue it again to the minister, & sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Ioseph's sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physitian heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of thē was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a *city* of Sidon, vnto a womā that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed saue Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, & thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing thorow the middest of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galile, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art ỹ come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace and come out of him. And when ỹ deuil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, & hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: & Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and hee rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ, the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth out of the ship. 6 A miraculous draught of fishes.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesereth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheles, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, & all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which he had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine city, behold a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, & besought him saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man, but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto the

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: & the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſes began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes (he ſayd vnto the ſicke of the palſie) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

27 ¶ And after theſe things, he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicans, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But the Scribes & Phariſes murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicans and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not ſ Phyſician, but they ſ are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſes: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto the, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpo an old: if other

wiſe,

wise, thē both the new maketh a rent, & the piece y was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, straitway desireth new: for he saith, the old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 The disciples plucked the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 13 Christ chuseth the twelue.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabboth after the first, that he went thorow the corne fielde: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabboth dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabboth.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabboth, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabboth day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, & stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabboth dayes to doe good, or to doe ill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnes, and commu-

ned one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer vnto God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphæus, and Simon, called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, & the company of his disciples, & a great multitude of people out of all Iudea & Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him; for there went vertue out of him, & healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye y weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall seperate you *from their company*, & shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers vnto the old prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bless

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery one that aſketh of thee, & of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye loue them that loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, What thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, & doe good & lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged: condemne not and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue and it ſhall be giuen vnto you good meaſure, preaſſed downe, & ſhaken together, & running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure you mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them. Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one that is perfect, ſhalbe as his maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, & heareth my sayings, & doth them, I will shew you to whō he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man ỹ without a foundation built an house vpon ỹ earth: against ẅ the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of ỹ house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Centurions faith.* 10 *Christ healeth his seruant being absent.* 11 *And raiseth the widowes sonne.*

NOw whē he had ended al his sayings in ỹ audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, & my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the only sonne of his mother, and she was a widow, and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the beere (and they that bare him, stood still) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, A great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, & throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of Iohn shewed him all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in the same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering said vnto them, Goe

your

your way and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went you out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, & calling one to another, and saying, We haue pipped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a glutenous man, & a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with her teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would have knowen who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say to thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debters: The one ought five hundred pence, & the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankely forgave them both. Tell me therfore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares: and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, goe in peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

4 The parable of the sower. 26 The Legion of deuils.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery citie and village preaching: and shewing the glad tydings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him,

2 And certaine women which had bin healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying: What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, & taketh away the word out of their hearts, least they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rock are they *w* when they heare, receiue the word *w* ioy, & these haue no root, *w* for a while beleeue, & in time of temptation fall away.

14 And *y* which fell among thornes, are they *w* whe they haue heard go forth, & are choked *w* cares, and riches, & pleasures of *this* life, & bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: for whosoeuer hath to him shall be giuen, and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fel 1
downe before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: & they besought him that he would suffer thē to enter into thē, & he suffred them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: & the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart fro them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus,

and

and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying; (But as hee went the people throunged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, & touched the border of his garment: & immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, & falling down before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, & how she was healed immediatly

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, & she shalbe made whole

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth forth his Apostles.* 9 *Herod desired to see Christ.* 38 *Christs transfiguration.*

Then

1 Then hee called his sweling disciples together, himself and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, & went thorow y townes, preaching the Gospel and healing euery where.

7 Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all y was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded, but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

10 And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then

14 Then he tooke the fiue loaues & the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, & brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist; but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, & be reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, & be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But

32 But Peter, and they which were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, & told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ And it came to passe that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne; for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and hee suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: but while they wondered euery one at all things which Iesus did, hee said vnto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Son of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn answered and sayd, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said to another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put

his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *The seuenty disciples, 17 admonished to be humble.*
38 *Martha reprehended, and Mary commended.*

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seuenty also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery city and place, whither he himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, The harueſt truly is great, but the labourers are few, pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would send foorth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purse nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, & say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: For if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackecloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satanas lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: & to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? 26 He said vnto him, What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went
downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among
theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and
wounded him, & departed, leauing him halfe dead.
31 And by chance there came downe a certaine
Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by
on the other side.
32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the
place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the
other side.
33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneied,
came where he was; and when he saw him, he had
compassion on him,
34 And went to him, & bound vp his wounds, pow-
ring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast,
and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.
35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took
out two pence, & gaue them to the host, and said vn-
to him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spen-
dest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.
36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was
neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?
37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him.
Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he
entered into a certaine village: and a certaine wo-
man named Martha, receiued him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also
sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:
40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing,
and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care
that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her
therefore that she helpe me.
41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Mar-
tha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about
many things:
42 But one thing is needfull: and Mary hath cho-
sen that good part, which shall not be taken away
from her.

CHAP. XI.

*1 Christ teacheth to pray instantly. 14 He casteth
out a dumbe deuill.*

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a
certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disci-
ples

ples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euil, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: & the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe *diuided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? Becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom do your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, & diuideth his ſpoyles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

24 When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and finding none, he ſaith, I will returne vnto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is an euil generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Neneuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parts of the

of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushel, but on a candlestick, ℣ they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shal be ful of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup & the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tythe Mint, and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and ℣ men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheſt vs also

46 And he ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo ye Lawyers, for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens, with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely yee beare witneſſe that yee allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſayd the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel to the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in ye hindred.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes & the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemētly, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him: & ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *To auoide hypocriſie and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing Chriſts doctrine.*

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vntō his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer ye haue ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhalbe proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

4 And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell: yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſolde for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

8 Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhal the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall bee denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwere, or what yee ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made mee a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods:

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule thou haſt much goods laid vp for many yeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou foole, this night

thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for your body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which haue neither storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take you thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toyle not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, That Solomon in al his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull minde:

30 For al these things do the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flocke for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selues like vnto them that waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed

37 Blessed are those seruants, whō the Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, & make them to sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men seruants, and the maidens, and to eate and drinke and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit thing s worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much: of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth

earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, & two against three

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why, euen of your selues, iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payd the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others.* 6 *The fig tree cursed.*

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also till I shal dig about it, & dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And whē Iesus saw her, he called her to him & said vnto her, woman, *y*^u^ art loosed frō thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people. There are six dayes in which men ought to worke, in thē therfore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, til *y* whole was leauened

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeek to enter in, & ſhall not be able

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know ye not whence ye are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunken in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know not whence you are; Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And Behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart, hence; for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell ỹ Foxe Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Ieruſalem.

34 O Ieruſalem, Ieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a heane doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The dropſie healed on the Sabbath. 15 The parable of the great Supper.

And

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees, to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fall into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable vnto those that were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proone them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue maried a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant: Goe out quickely into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord said vnto his seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

26 If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish it.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether

whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe.* 8 *Of the piece of siluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, this man receiueth sinners, & eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doeth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends & neighbors, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, ¶ likewise ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, hauing ten pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, & seeke diligently, till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, shee calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the younger of them saith to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to

me

to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with rioteous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feede swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eate: & no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue meate enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my Father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore

therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Of the vniust steward.* 14 *The hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees reprooued.*

AND he said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my Lord taketh away from mee the stewardship? I cannot digge, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his Lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my Lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And hee said vnto him, Take thy bill and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bil & write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when

when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other: or else he will holde to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes, being in tormentes, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coule my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou would'st send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, y he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come vnto this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII

1 To auoid occasions of offence. 5 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith.

THen said he vnto the disciples, Is it impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Go, & sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men y were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw y he was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God but this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſes when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or, loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto ye other part vnder heauen: so shal also the Son of man be in his day

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer shal seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shalbe two men in one bed: the one shal be taken, the other shalbe left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and saide vnto him, Where Lord? And he said vnto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The importunate widow.* 6 *The Pharisee and the Publicane.* 14 *Children brought to Christ.*

AND he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, & not to faint

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, & she came vnto

vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she wearie me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.

7 And shal not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afar off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpō his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good saue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Do not steale, Beare not false witnes, Honour thy father & thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they y heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, & in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shalbe delinered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, & spitefully intreated, & spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging,

38 And saying the multitude passe by, he asked what it meane.

39 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

40 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

41 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

42 And Iesus stood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

43 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

44 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight: thy faith hath saued thee.

45 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

Zachæus a Publicane. 11 *The tempters of money.*
28 *Christ rideth into Ierusalem.*

AND Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zachæus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, & could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed vp into a sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, & said vnto him, Zachæus, make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And hee made haste, and came downe, and received him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be a guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zachæus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore; and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For

10 For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the Kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath tenne pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto every one which hath, shalbe given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him, thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owner thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharises from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it.

42 Say-

42 Saying, if thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at
least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto
thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine
enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse
thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,
44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and
thy children within thee, and they shall not leaue in
thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest
not the time of thy visitation.
45 And he went into the Temple, & began to cast
out the men that sold therein, and them that bought,
46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the
house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.
47 And he taught dayly in the Temple. But the
chiefe Priests and of the Scribes, and the chiefe of
the people sought to destroy him,
48 And could not find what they might doe: for
all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ vnmaketh his authoritie by a question of Johns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyarde.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes,
as he taught the people in the Temple, & preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes
came vpon him with the Elders,
2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what
authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he
that gaue thee this authoritie?
3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will
aske ye one thing and answere me.
4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or
of men?
5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If
we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then
beleeued ye him not?
6 But and if we say of men, all the people will
stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a
Prophet.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell
whence it was.
8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you
by what authoritie I doe these things.
9 Then began he to speake to the people this

parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne, it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people, for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, & sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepterst thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image & superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his wordes before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for the seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, & are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now y the dead be raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes, answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sen?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the Booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The poore widow is commended. 5 The destruction of the Temple & citie is foretold. 25 The signes thereof.

AND he looked vp and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye beholde, the daies will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famins, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shalbe betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of al me for my names sake

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 And whē ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation therof is nigh.

21 Then let them that are in Iudea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, & wrath vpon this people

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiues into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauens shalbe shaken.

27 And then shal they see the sonne of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe,

then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see & know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye when ye see these things come to passe, know ye, that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shal not passe away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called, the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Iudas. 7 The Passeouer prepared.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, & sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. 8 And

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shal say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the ghest-chamber where I shal eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, with desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the Kingdom of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and deuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And hee tooke bread and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentils exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to haue you*, that he may fift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

35 And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said hee vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, beholde, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that ye enter into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 saying

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared vnto him an Angel from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, & was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, behold a multitude & he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid to the chiefe Prieſts and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues.

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, & led him, & brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed a farre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, & ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And hee denied him ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, & ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie who it is that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together and led him into their counsel, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, 7 Sent to Herod, 11 Sent backe againe, 13 Delivered to be crucified.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to

the

the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of them, & he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, & behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him crucifie him

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And

23 And they were instant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters, of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the daies are comming, in ſ which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes that neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to ſ place ſ is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, & the malefactors, one on the right hand, & the other on the left

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his rayment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himself, if he be Christ ſ chosen of God

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged

and railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely, I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the first houre, & there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood a farre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell, & deed of them) he was of Arimathea a city of ℣ Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the Women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and oyn-

oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection declared to two women: 9 They report it to others.

NOw vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, & other women *that* were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowen the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Concerning Ieſus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Prieſts and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had beene he, which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: and beſides all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, & certain women alſo of our cõpany made vs aſtoniſhed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſaid that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the ſepulchre, and found it euen ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffered theſe things and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, & all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre ſpent: And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſate at meat w̃ thẽ, he tooke bread, and bleſſed it, & brake, & gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened and they knew him, and he vaniſhed out of their ſight.

32 And

32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burne within vs while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen in deed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, & how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, & supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and a hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooueth Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the city of Hierusalem vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christs diuinity, humanity, & office.* 15 *Iohns testimony of him.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made, that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace & truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying,

This

This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the only begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of ¶ Pharises.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He is it, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him, of whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel coming to him, & saith of him, Behold an Israelite in deed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the fig tree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And hee saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth to Capernaum & Ierusalem, 22 and purgeth the temple.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there fiue water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the Gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested foorth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those y sold oxen, and sheepe, & doues, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence; make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, & said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Forty and sixe yeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was at Hierusalem at y Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration.* 14 *Of faith in Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Maruaile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: so is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly thing, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wilderneſse: euen so must the Son of man be lifted vp;

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish but haue euerlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deedes should be reprooued.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn.

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou, being a Iew, askest drinke of me which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shal neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus saith vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I y speak vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples & marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which tolde mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another,

Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is the ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee would tary with them; and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word;

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the feaſt.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Iesus vnto them, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The

49 The Noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre, when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth; and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres.*

AFter this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe-*market*, a poole which is called in ſ Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had been now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, the Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doeth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Ve-

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, the houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare ¶ voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgment also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come foorth, they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the wil of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue a greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, haue borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search ¶ Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they ¶ testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writtings, how shall ye beleeue my words.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand with fiue loaues and two fishes. 32 Declareth himselfe to be the bread of life.

AFter these things, Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him;

9 There is a ladde here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and

the

the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets, with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle, that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therfore perceiued ỹ they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe into the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue & twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: & they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boate there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate that perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life which the Sonne of man shal giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe? that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, ye beleeue on him whō he hath sent.

30 They said therfore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eate Manna, in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not the bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread frō heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me, and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heauen:

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is

it

it then that he saith I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shalbe all taught of God, Euery man therfore ȳ hath heard and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, sane he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernes, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen, if any man eat of this bread he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therfore stroue among themselues, saying. How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesh, & drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As ȳ liuing Father hath sent me, & I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shal liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe frō heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna, & are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he sayd, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to who shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we beleeue, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iesus reproueth his kinsmen, 10 goeth vp to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple.

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now ſ Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence and go into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because

cause I testifie of it, that the works thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I go not vp yet vnto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, *& yet* none of you keepeth the Law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: Who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cõmeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go vnto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he go vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For ỹ holy ghost was not yet *giuen*, because ỹ Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a troth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem where Dauid was?

43 So

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people be-
cauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but
no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts
and Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue
ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like
this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye al-
ſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees be-
leeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Lawe,
are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (hee that came
to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare
him, and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou
alſo of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Ga-
lilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery,*
12 *preacheth himſelfe the light of the world.*

IEſus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe
into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him,
and he ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto
him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had
ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was ta-
ken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that
ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might
haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and
with his finger wrote on the ground, as though hee
heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift vp
himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, He that is without ſin
among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And

8 And againe he ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſawe none but the woman, hee ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, no man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh; I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am hee, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, & I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how saiest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer cõmitteth sin, is the seruant of sin.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which yee haue seene with your Father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Yet

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father ye would loue me, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me

43 Why doe ye not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your Father the deuil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead, and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my father that honoureth me, of whom yee ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keep his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not

yee

yet fifftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the mids of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 He that was borne blind, is restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth:

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay;

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the *Sabbath day* when Iesus made the

the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntil they called ℣ parents of him ℣ had receiued his sight

19 And they asked thē, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue tolde you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples.

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein

herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eies of one that was borne blind

33 If this mā were not of God he could do nothing

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Dost thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and sayd, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus sayd vnto them, if ye were blinde, ye should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard.* 24 *He prooueth by his workes, that he is the Christ.*

VErely, verily I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from

from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verily, verely I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before me are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am ye doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhal be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and ye they might haue it more abundantly

11 I am the good Shepheard: the good ſhepherd giueth his life for the ſheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling & not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my ſheep, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo muſt I bring, and they ſhall heare my voice; & there ſhalbe one fold, & one ſhepheard

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid; He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuil, Can a deuil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe yee are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhal any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then ſ Iewes took vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you, from my Father; for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone mee?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and becauſe that thou being a man makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your Law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods, vnto them the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: & there he abode

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 57 The Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell.

NOw a certain man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, ỹ towne of Mary, & her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, & goeſt thou thither again?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said hee, and after that he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, hee shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought ỹ he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) neuertheleſſe let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shal rise again.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus saith vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die: Beleeuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come, where Iesus was, & saw him, she fel down at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bin here, my brother had no died

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, Come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said ſ Iewes, Behold, how he loued him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man,

which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, sayeth vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

¶ 41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where ỹ dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwaies: but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councill, and said, What doe wee? For this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor considering that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, & that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he
should gather together in one, the children of God
that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell
together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly among
the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to
the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, & there,
continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand
and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusa-
lem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among
themselues as they stood in the Temple, What
thinke ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both ỹ chiefe Priests & ỹ Pharisees had
giuen a commandement, ỹ if any man knew where
he were, he should shew it, that they might take him

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus anointeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer,
came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which
had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, & Martha ser-
ued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the
table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of
Spikenard very costly, & anointed the feet of Iesus,
and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house
was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot,
Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three
hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore:
but because he was a thiefe, & had the bag, and bare
what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day
of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but
me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of ỹ Iewes therfore knew that he
was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely,

but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead:

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and believed on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, & went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written:

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therfore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharises therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 He that loueth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where

where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre: but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world, now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, & did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him, but becauſe of the Phariſes they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Ieſus cryed, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſ

47 And if any man heare my word, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth, and receiueth not my words hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhal iudge him in the laſt day

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe, but the Father which ſent me, he gaue me a commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſhing the diſciples feete, 14 exhorteth to humilitie and charitie.

NOw before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, ỹ he ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill having now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from Supper, and layd aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feete?

7 Ieſus

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt knowe hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done to you.

16 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happie are ye if yee doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may bee fulfilled, Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against mee.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, That one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he

should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, sayth vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue needs of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore:

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straitway glorifie him.

33 Litle children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whether I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me after wards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples, 6 professeth himselfe the Way, Truth, Life, and one with the Father*

LEt not your heart bee troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I wil come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, & the way ye know

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? Hee that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he do also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may bee glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, & he shal giue you another Comforter, ỹ he may abide w̃ you for euer,

17 *Euen* the spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, & keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, Not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we wil come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom ℣ Father will send in my Name, he shal teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1. *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.*

I am

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husbandman.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruite of it ſelfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I Am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, & it ſhalbe don vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye ſhal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if yee doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I cal you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you and ordeined you, that ye ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name, hee may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord, if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them they had not had sinne: but now they haue no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them ȳ workes which no other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *thu commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil send vnto you, ſfrō the Father, *euen* ȳ Spirit of truth, ȳ proceedeth from the Father, he shal testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ cōforteth his disciples against tribulation.* 23 *Prayers in Christs Name acceptable to the Father.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shal come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you? but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And whē he is come, he will reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when the spirit of trueth is come, he wil guide you into all truth, for he shal not speak of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie mee, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, & ye shal not see me: and again, a little while and ye shal see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therfore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, & said vnto thē, Do ye enquire amōg your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while & ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, That ye shal weepe & lament, but the world shal reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, & your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: Verily, verily I say vnto you, What soeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbs: the time commeth when I shal no more speak vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shal aske in my Name: & I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because yee haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles. 11 in vnity, 17 and truth.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, & said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee

thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth, I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men, which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, & thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, & they haue receiued them, & haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they

they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shal beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know ỹ thou hast sent me, & hast loued them, as ỹ hast loued me.

24 Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus 6 The officers fal to the ground
12 Iesus is taken & led vnto Annas & Caiaphas.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanterns and torches, & weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled w he spake, Of them which thou ganest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the High Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes: tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeare.

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of his

his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood & warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: and it was early, and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but ỹ they might eat ỹ Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, & said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue delinered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die

33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus and said vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue delinered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdō is not of this world if my kingdom were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be delinered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou saiest ỹ I am a king: To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the

the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the truth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten:* 16 *Deliuered to be crucified.*

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And ¶ souldiers platted a crown of thornes, and put it on his head, & they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him, with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priestes answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him therfore vnto them to be crucified: & they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

24 They said therfore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it whose it shalbe: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, & for my vesture they

did

did cast lots. These things therfore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, *Mary the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, it is finished: and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, & of the other, which was crucified w̄ him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shal not be broke.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of ȳ Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the

first

firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, & wound it in linnen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the ſepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn. 11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene.

THe firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

2 Then ſhe runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſaith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, & came firſt to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee ſtouping downe and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, & went into the ſepulchre, & ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtoode without at the ſepulchre weeping, and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtouped downe, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white, ſitting, the one

at

at the head, and the other at the feete, where the bodie of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layed him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, & saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didimus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and

thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing.* 12 *He dineth with them.*

AFter these things Iesus sheweth himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith

saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, & fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He saith vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whithe thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he

should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not conteine the bookes that should be written, Amen.

¶ The Actes of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christs history before and after his passion.* 9 *Of his ascension.*

THe former Treatise haue I made, O Theopilus, of all that Iesus beganne both to doe and to teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye ſhall receiue power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and yee ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, & vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhal ſo come, in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe daies Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue bene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them which tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſterie.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

 19 And

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Ieruſalem, inſomuch as ỹ field is called in their propet tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in, and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſpeake diuers languages.*

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a ruſhing mightie winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them cleuen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnderheauen.

6 Now when this was noiſed abroad the multitude came together, & were cõfounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrigia, and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongue ȳ wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I wil shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken

and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be mooued,

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because ỹ wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt ỹ suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made know to me ỹ waies of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy ỹ thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ to sit vpon his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy foote stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other wordes did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receaued his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in ȳ Temple, & breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, & singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Peter with Iohn restoreth a lame man to his feete.
12 How the cure was wrought.

NOw Peter & Iohn went together into ȳ Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* ȳ ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, Rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly feet and hisancle-bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaped vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held de Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ When Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, & of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, & denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof wee are witnesses:

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the time of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet

Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers offended with Peters Sermon,* 3 *imprison him and Iohn:* 5 *They examine them.*

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priestes and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus ℣ resurrection frō the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued: and the number of them was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the hie Priest, & Caiaphas, & Iohn, and Alexander, & as many as were of the kinred of the hie Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalē,

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, by what power or by what Name haue yee done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes hee is made whole:

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, & to all the people of Israel, that by ℣ Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom

whom he crucified, who God raised frō ye dead, euen by him, doth this man stand here before you, whole

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of ye corner.

13 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with thē, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had cōmanded them to go aside out of ye counsell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and saide vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you, more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is,

25 Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made to euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, & of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1.10. *Ananias and Shephira fall downe dead.* 12 *The Apostles worke many miracles.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being

being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the Ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about ỹ space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether yee sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, & shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caryed her forth, buryed her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes & wonders wrought among the people, (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councel together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and rolde,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the hie Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, & the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And whē they had brought them, they set them before the Councel, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straightly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, you haue filled Ierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and

and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to ſ heart, and tooke counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles care for the poore, and of preaching the word. 5 Seuen men chosen for Deacons.

AND in those dayes when ſ number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because there widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Where-

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of ỹ holy Ghost and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this business.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome, and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, & the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill;

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen answereth to his accusation.* 51 *He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion & murdering of Christ.*

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren and fathers, hearken:

hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, & that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundreth yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shal be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, solde Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernor ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first:

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Til another king arose, which knew not Ioseph:

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all ỹ wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren ỹ childrē of Israel

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe yee wrong one another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian where he begate two sonnes.

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of

of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their grosning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fortie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch and the Starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the

the wildernesse,as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses,that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after,brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drane out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Danid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands,as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will ye build me, sayth the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did,so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murtherers:

53 Who haue received the Law by the disposition of Angels,and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things,they were cut to the heart,& they knashed on him with their teeth

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen,and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said,Behold,I see the heauens opened,and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares,& ran vpō him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city,and stoned him: and the witnesses laide downe their clothes at a yong mans feet,whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen calling vpon God, and saying,Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe and cried with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this,he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Church is planted in Samaria by Philip.*

And

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauoke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gifts of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake to Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, how can I, except ſome man ſhould

should guide mee? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth,*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice saying vnto

vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, ſtood ſpeachleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Ieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Prieſts, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, & entred into the houſe, & putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bin ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meate, he was

ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 And all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he ỹ deſtroyed them ẃ called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, proouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day & night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſaied to ioyne himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, & beleeued not ỹ he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how hee had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus, in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lidda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly,

35 And

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those daies that she was sicke, and died, whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would no delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius sendeth for Peter.* 34 *Peter preacheth*
44 *The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers.*

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And hee said vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that wayted on him continually,

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, & would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherin were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seen, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek, what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And

22 And they said, Cornelius, the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, & lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, & thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa & call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent vnto thee, & thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter oppened his mouth and said, Of a trueth I perceiue ¶ God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children

of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did, both in the land of the Iewes, & in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eat & drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shal receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued ỹ holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles,* 5 *maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.*

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalẽ they that

that were of the circumcision contended with him,
3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.
4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,
5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a traunce I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it come euen to me.
6 Vpon ſ which when I had fastened mine eies, I considered, & saw foure footed beasts of the earth, & wild beasts, and creeping things, & fouls of the ayre.
7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.
8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.
9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou cõmon.
10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.
11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.
12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:
13 And he shewed vs how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood & said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:
14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.
15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.
16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.
17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?
18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.
19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad, vpon the persecution that arose about Stephen, trauailed

nailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto ſ Iewes only.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, & full of ſ holy Ghoſt, and of faith. & much people was added vnto ſ Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, impriſoneth Peter, who is deliuered by an Angel.*

NOw about that time, Herod the king ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night was Peter sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, & follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true, which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one streete, & forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, & hath deliuered me out of ſ hand of Herod, & frō all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary ſ mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter cōtinued knocking, & when they had opened *the doore*, & saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to
hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord
had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Go
shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren.
And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assone as it was day, there was no smal
stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found
him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded
that they should be put to death. And he went down
from Iudea to Cesarea and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them
of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord
to him, and having made Blastus the kings Cham-
berlaine their friend, desired peace, because their
countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall
apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration
vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the
voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote
him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was
eaten of wormes and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieru-
salem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, & took
with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles
7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.

NOw there were in the Church that was at An-
tioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Bar-
nabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lu-
cius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bin brought
vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the
holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for
the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid
their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost,
departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed
to Cyprus,

5 And

6 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemy of al righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sun for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkeneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of ỹ Lord

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp & beckning with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye ỹ feare God giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as ſtraungers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeeres ſuffered he their manners in the wildernes,

19 And

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to thē by lot:

20 And after that he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of forty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus.

24 When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he sayde, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulcher.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children in that he hath raised vp Iesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalme: Thou art my Son, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, I will giue you the sure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, & perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke w you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synogogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes & religeous Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bin spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad,

glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throwout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul, and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust of their feete, against them and came to Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnab as are persecuted. 7 Paul healing a cripple, they are reputed gods. 19 Paul is stoned.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes and so spake, that a great multitude both of Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time abode they therfore speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent at his feete, being a creeple from his mothers woombe, who had neuer walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vp right on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people sawe what Paul had done,

done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, & garlandes vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you that ye should turne from these vanities vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs rain from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they ȳ people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium and Antioch,

22 Confirming ȳ soules of ȳ disciples, & exhorting them to continue in ȳ faith, & that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, & had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word at Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had bin recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time w the disciples

CHAP. XV.

1 Dissention touching circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 Their determination.

AND certaine men ✠ came downe from Iudea, & taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after ✠ maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by ✠ Church they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bin much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren ye know how, that a good while ago, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God w knoweth the hearts, bare them witnes, giuing the ✠ holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs.

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, & gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agreeth the words of the Prophets, as it is written.

16 After this I wil returne, & wil build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherfore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city, them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul & Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keepe the law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with

one

one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, & from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace frõ ỹ brethren vnto ỹ Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide their still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphilia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And ỹ contention was so sharpe betweene thẽ, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul circumciseth Timothy,* 14 *conuerteth Lidia,* 16 *casteth out a spirit of diuination.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: & behold a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him and tooke, & circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them ſ degrees for to keepe, ỹ were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithinia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Missia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeauoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, & a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on ſ Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, & we sate down, & spake vnto ſ womẽ ỹ resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatria, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto ſ things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned & said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, & drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: & the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bandes were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, & seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, & fell downe before Paul & Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romans, & haue cast vs into prison, & now do they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, & fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came & besought them, & brought them out, & desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica,* 10 *At Berea.*
15 *He disputeth and preacheth at Athens.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead, and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, & consorted with

Paul

Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those of Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, & stirred vp ỹ people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the citie wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market, daily with them that met with him.

18 Then

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicurē-ans, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, Hee seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD, Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if happily they might feele after him and find him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to thinke ỹ the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, & mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at but now cōmandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the ỹ he wil iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom hee

he hath ordeined, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from ỹ dead

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men claue vnto him, & beleeued: among the which was Dionysius ỹ Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, & others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Iew named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from hencefoorth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house named Iustus, one ỹ worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to ỹ Synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, & hold not thy peace

10 For I am with thee, & no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia,

the

the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, this fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of wordes, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of ỹ Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgment seat: & Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, & then tooke his leaue of ỹ brethren, & sailed thence into Syria, and w̃ him Priscilla & Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, & saluted the Church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, & went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit: he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced ȳ Iewes, & that publikely, shewing by ȳ Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost giuen by Pauls hands.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, & finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleened? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into ȳ Synagogue, & spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing & perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before ȳ multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hand of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefs or aprons, & the diseases departed from them, & the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had

euill

euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, & the Name of ỹ Lord Iesus was magnified

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, & burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew ỹ word of God & preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsemen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but also oft throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed on thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, & to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man; the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead on another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

7 *Paul celebrateth the Lords supper, & preacheth.*

And

CHAP. XX.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the Diſciples, and imbraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, & had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sapater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, beeing fallen into a deepe ſleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, hee ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, & talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe a foot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogillium: and the next day we came to Miletus,

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephe-
sus, because he would not spend the time in Asia:
for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at
Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and
called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto
them, Ye know from the first day ¶ I came into Asia,
after what maner I haue bin with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of minde,
and with many teares, and temptations, which be-
fell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profi-
table vnto you, but haue shewed you, & haue taught
you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the
Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward
our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vn-
to Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall be-
fall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery
city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things mooue me, neither
count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might
finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I
haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gos-
pel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among
whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God,
shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that
I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you
all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to
all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath
made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God,
which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall
grieuous woules enter in among you, not sparing the
flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shal men arise, speak-
ing peruerse things, to draw away disciples after
them.

31 There-

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Paul will not be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenices, we went aboard, and set foorth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, & landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, & they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands, and feete, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought vs them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forsake

fashe Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after ỹ customes

22 What is it therfore? the multitude must needs come together: for they wil heare ỹ thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We have foure men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and bear charges with them, that they may shave their heads: & all may know that those things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, & keepest the law

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, That they observe no such thing, save onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laide hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: & forthwith the dores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare:

32 Who immediatly took souldiers & Centurions, & ran down vnto them: & when they saw the chiefe captaine & the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, & tooke him, & commanded him to be bound with two chaines,

and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, & leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: & I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, & beckened with the hand vnto the people: & when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was conuerted.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make nowe vnto you.

2 (And when they heard y he spake in ſ Hebrew tongue to them, they kept ſ more silence, & he saith)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto ſ death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, & was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone frō heauen a great light round about me,

7 And

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shalbe told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, ỹ thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust One, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy Testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue thē ỹ beleeued on thee

20 And when ỹ blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, & then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow

fellow frō the earth: for it is not fit ỹ he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the Castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion ỹ stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man ỹ is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and tolde the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would haue known the certaintie wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, & commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause, Ananias commandeth to smite him.* 7 *Dissention among his accusers.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God, vntill this day.

2 And the hie Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, saide, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phraiſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We find no euil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder a curſe, ſaying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine that he bring him down vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe

Captaine:

Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Council, as though they would enquire somewhat more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them mo then forty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, & speare-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent Gouernour, Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue been killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them

twke

tooke Paul, & brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the Castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul accused by Tertullus, answered for himselfe.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, & with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a

iudge

Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proone the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee and obiect, if they had ought against mee.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue foūd any euil doing in me, while I stood before ỹ Councel

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And whē Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of ỹ way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he cōmanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, & to let him haue liberty, & that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered,

answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, ỹ he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him

27 But after two yeeres Portius Festus came into Felix rowme: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Paul accused before Festus,* 8 *answereth for himselfe.*

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, ỹ he would send for him to Ierusalem, laying wait in ỹ way to kil him

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee,* and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had taried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, & there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things wherof these accuse me,

no

no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on ỹ morrow I sate on the Iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusatiō of such things as I supposed

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whither he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa came and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, & all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man about whō all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherfore I haue brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Paul before Agrippa declareth his life.*

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lined a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agripya, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, & many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneied with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus, whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknes to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, & throughout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those things which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with

with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, ỹ not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping towards Rome,* 10 *foretelleth the danger of the voyage.*

AND when it was determined, that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cicilia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder Creete, ouer againſt Salmone:

8 And hardly paſsing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lyeth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the Southwind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, loſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after, there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtious wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, w is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helps, vndergirding the ſhip, and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into ſ quicksands, ſtrake ſaile, & ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightened the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the mids of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loſed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe,

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shalbe euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast vpon a certain Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, & to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred, threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened

tened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the lande: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed *themselues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Barbarians kindnesse to Paul.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the Barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said That he was a God.

7 In

7 In the same quarters were possessions of ỹ chiefe man of the Iland whose name was Publius, who receaued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintred in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary w thē seuen daies: & so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appii-forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, ỹ after three dayes, Paul called ỹ chiefe of the Iewes together. And whē they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or cust oms of our fathers, yet I was deliuered prisoner frō Hierusalem into ỹ hands of ỹ Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea cõcerning thee, neither any of the brethren ỹ came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him, into his lodging, to whom he expounded & testified ỹ kingdom of God, perswading them cõcerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esayas the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eies haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, & had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls calling.* 18 *Gods anger against all sinne.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his

his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Cõcerning his Son Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to ỹ flesh,

4 And declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whõ also ye are ỹ called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, ỹ I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to ỹ end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is ỹ power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, & also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlines and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is

manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power & Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankeful, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles.

23 And changed ȝ glory of ȝ vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherfore God also gaue them vp to vncleanes, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednes, couetousnes, maliciousnes, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuenters of euil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull,

32 Who knowing ȝ iudgement of God, (that they ȝ commit such things, are worthy of death) not only doe ȝ same, but haue pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that condemne sin in others, and yet sinne, are inexcusable,* 9 *whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.*

There-

THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure ỹ the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which comit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, & long suffring, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnes, & impenitent heart treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against ỹ day of wrath and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnes, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, & anguish vpo euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, & also of the Gentile

10 But glory honour & peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, & also to the Gentile

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the law shall be iudged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law, are iust before God, but the doers of the law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not ỹ law, doe by nature the things contained in the law, these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues:

15 Which shew the worke of the law, written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shal iudge the secrets of men, by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knoweſt his wil, & approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

19 And art confident thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkneſſe,

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth of the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultety? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law, diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumciſion verely profiteth if thou keep the Law, but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſnes of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue. 9 Yet the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne. 28 But all are iuſtified by faith.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a lyer, as it is written, That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnesse of God, what shal we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shal God iudge the world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euil, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are wee better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternesse:
15 Their feete are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and miserie are in their eyes.
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guiltie before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnes of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glorie of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through

the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie ſ circumcision by faith, & vncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make voyd the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith imputed for righteousnes, 13 before he was circumcised.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraha beleeued God and it was counted to him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednes then vpon the circumcision *only* or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraha for righteousnes.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of ‡ righteousnes of ‡ faith, which *he had* yet being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also.

12 And the father of circumcision, to them which are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be ‡ heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, ‡ it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to ‡ only, which is of ‡ Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe,

20 He staggered not at ‡ promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God,

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised again for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God. 6 Christ came by Adam. 17 and righteousnes by Christ.

THerefore beeing iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace, wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: & experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shalbe saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the attonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, sin was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, & the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgment *was* by one to condemnation:

but

but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the righteousnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 12 *nor let sinne reigne in vs.* 23 *Death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death: that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised fro the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominiō ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise also reckon ye your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your mẽbers as instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, & your members as instruments of righteousnes vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnes?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnes.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannes & to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man lõger thẽ he liueth

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by ỹ law to her husband so long as he liueth.

but

but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee be married to another man, she shalbe called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 ¶ But now we are deliuered from ϛ Law, ϛ being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnes of spirit, and not in the oldnes of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is ϛ law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was ϛ then ϛ was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appeare sin, working death in me by that which is good, ϛ sin by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that I doe not, but what I hate that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For

18 For I know, that in me (*that is*, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me, but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, & bringing me into captiuity to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5. 13 *What barres commeth of the flesh.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they *that* are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so

bee that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnes.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him* that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shalbe reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely they, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to ỹ image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all, how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth.

34 Who is he ỹ condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at ỹ right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednes, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all ỹ day long, we are accounted as sheep for ỹ slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls sorrow for the Iewes.* 7 *All Abrahams seed were not children of the promise.*

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That

3 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorow in my heart.

4 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

5 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, & the glory, & the couenants, & the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God* and the promises:

6 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

7 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

8 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in Isaac shal thy seed be called:

9 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

10 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

11 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

12 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

13 It was said vnto her, The Elder shall serue the younger.

14 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

15 What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

16 For he saith to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

17 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

18 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

19 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercie, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

20 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth he yet

yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? Shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another to dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, & to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?
24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.
26 And it shall come to passe, ỹ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.
27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.
28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seede, we had beene as Sodome, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles ẅ followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnes, euen ỹ righteousnes which is of faith:
31 But Israel ẅ followed after the law of righteousnes, hath not attained to the law of righteousnes.
32 Wherfore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence, and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The difference of the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith.*

Brethren,

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that the man which doth those things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnes ẅ is of faith, speaketh on this wise: say not in thine heart, Who shal ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ down frō aboue.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For ẅ the heart mā beleeueth vnto righteousnes, & with ẏ mouth, confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued.

14 How then shal they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shal they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tydings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel hee saith: All day long haue I stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast of all Israel.* 7 *Some were chosen, though the rest were hardened.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias: how he maketh intercessiō to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, & they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say

11 I say then; Haue they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in asmuch as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, & might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild oliue tree wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broke off, & thou dest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse; if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits,) that blindnes in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhal be ſaued, as it is written, There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the Fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obteined mercie through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen ſo haue theſe alſo now not beleeued, that through your mercy they alſo may obteine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedom and knowledge of God! how vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies muſt moue vs to pleaſe God.*

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye tranſformed by the renewing of your mind, that yee may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and

euery

euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſtery, *let vs wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he ỹ giueth, *let him do it* w̃ ſimplicity: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he ỹ ſheweth mercy, with cheereſulneſſe.

9 Let loue bee without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not ſlouthfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſsitie of Saints, giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that do reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the ſame mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſsible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if hee thirſt, giue him drinke: For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Our duetties to Magiſtrates.* 8 *Loue is the fulfilling of the Law.*

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Who

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, re-
sisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist,
shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to
the euil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of ỹ power? do
that ỹ is good, & thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is ỹ minister of God to thee for good: but
if thou doe that ỹ is euill, be afraid: for he beareth
not the sword in vaine: for he is ỹ minister of God,
a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him ỹ doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only
for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for
they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon
this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to
whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custome, feare
to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another:
for he that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou
shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not
beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if
there be any other Commandement, it is briefely
comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt
loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, there-
fore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is
high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our
saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let
vs therefore cast off the works of darkenesse, and let
vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day, not in rio-
ting and drunkennesse, not in chambring and wan-
tonnesse, not in strife and enuying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make
not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one an-
other for things indifferent.*

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but
not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For

3 For one believeth that he may eate all things: another that is weake eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him that eateth not, judge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans seruant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne minde.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he gineth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and gineth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and

drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must beare with the weake.*

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience & comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind & one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision of the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse

to thee among the Gentiles, & ſing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he ſaith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, There ſhall be a roote of Ieſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace ỹ is giuen to me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem and round about vnto Illiyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue beene much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by

you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shal come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christes sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that you striue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul lndeth greeting:* 11 *his thankes to God.*

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquilla, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laide downe their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles,)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my

my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you

according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesu Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery which was kept secret, since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God, onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchres.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation & thanksgiuing,* 10 *he exhorteth to vnity.* 18 *God destroieth the wisdom of the wise.*

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuē you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you vnto the end, that ye may be blameles in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath been declared vnto me of you my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in my owne name.

16 And I baptized also ſ̄ houſhold of Steph[illegible] beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and wil bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching, to saue thē that beleeue

22 For the Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, & vnto the Greekes foolishnes:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: & the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound ſ̄ things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Paule preaching, & excelleth the wisedome of the world.

ANd I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisdome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching was not with inticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power;

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world ỹ come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things ẅ God hath prepared for them that loue him

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but ỹ Spirit of God

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that we might know

know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedom teacheth, but w̄ the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him, neither can hee know *them* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that he may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Of strife and diuision. 7 God giueth the increase.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase,

7 So then, neither is he ỹ planteth any thing, neither he ỹ watereth: but God ỹ giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation; gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shal suffer losse: but he himselfe shal be saued; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to bee wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God; for it is written, Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *How to account of Ministers.* 7 *We haue nothing but we haue receiued it.*

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light, he hidde in things of darknesse, and will make manifest

nifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, & to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now are rich, yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men:

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued son, & faithfull in the Lord, who shal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you:

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person,* 7 *The old leauen must be purged out.* 10 *Hainous offenders to be auoided.*

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles that one should haue his father wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deede might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good, know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keep the feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leaue of malice & wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity & truth

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or *with* the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needs goe out of *the* world

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keep copany, if any man *that* is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: *with* such a one, no, not to eate

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them also that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away, from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP.

1 *Not to law with the brethren: 6 especially under infidels.*

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world: And if the world shal be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shal iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shal be able to iudge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of

of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, & make them ȳ members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not ȳ he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But he ȳ is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought w a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, & in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 Marriage, 4 A remedy against fornication, 12 Not lightly to be dissolued.

NOw concerning ȳ things wherof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benuolence: & likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband, and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they connot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I commaund, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not ȳ wife depart frō her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But

13 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

14 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he bee pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed. Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou maieſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercie of ỹ Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and

if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheles, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is a difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if shee passe the flowre of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee ỹ giueth her in mariage, doth well: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by ỹ law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at libertie to be maried to whō she will, only in ỹ Lord

40 But she is happier if she so abide after my iudgment: & I thinke also that I haue the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 We must abstaine from meate offered to idoles.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, are we the better, neither if we eate not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stubling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake be emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls libertie.* 7 *The minister must liue by the Gospel.*

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a ſiſter, a wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not muzzel the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, ſhall plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpiritual things, is it a great thing if we ſhould reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Doe not ye know, that they which miniſter about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things, neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsitie is laide vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Lawe.

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Law (being not without Lawe to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the priſe? ſo runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery one that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: now they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as vncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſt away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Iewes Sacraments, 6 are types of ours.*

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed through the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moſes in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now theſe things were our examples to the intent we ſhould not luſt after euill things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* ſome of them,

as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: But God is faithful, who will not suffer you to bee tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued flee, from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offred in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe wee prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all thing, are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man another wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, & the fulnes therof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the other: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth their prophaning the Lords Supper.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophecyeth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheles, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when you come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also herisies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: & one is hungry, & another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup *is* the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke

drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, & drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of ỹ Lord, ỹ we should not be condemned with ỹ world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts, 4. are diuers, 7 yet all to profit.*

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit, to another

ther the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of myracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one & the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Iews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of ỹ body: is it therfore not of ỹ body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered ỹ body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The most excellent gifts are nothing without charitie.* 13 *It is preferred before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, & is kind: charity enuieth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp;

5 Doth not behaue it selfe vnseemly, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shal faile, whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood

derstood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now wee see through a glasse, darkely, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The commendation of Prophecie. 34 Women must not speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God, for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifycation, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He ỹ speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe; but he ỹ prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, ỹ the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shal it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shal it be known what is spoken: for ye shall speake into the aire.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voyces in the world, & none of *them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shal be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Where-

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interprete.
14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I wil pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, & I wil sing with the vnderstanding also.
16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say, Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.
18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.
19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit in malice be ye children but in vnderstanding be men.
21 In the Law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, & other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all ỹ wil they not heare me, saith ỹ Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.
23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, & all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.
27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue,

let it be by two. or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be noe interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecy one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they wil learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 By Christs resurrection is proued the necessity of ours

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine. But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, & we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, *that* he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, *then* is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The laſt enemie *that* ſhalbe deſtroyed, *is* death

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but whē he ſaith, Al things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt ỹ he is excepted *wch* did put all things vnder him.

28 And when al things ſhalbe ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, ỹ God may be al in al

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I proteſt by your reioycing, which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if ỹ dead riſe not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhalbe, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it

it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And, as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet, (for ỹ trumpet shall sound, & the dead shall be raised incorruptible, & we shalbe changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, & this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O grawe, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour *is* not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The brethrens want: must be relieued.* 10 *Timothy commended.* 13 *Friendly admonitions.* 16 *Salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therfore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, ỹ it is the first fruits of Achaia, and ỹ they haue addicted thẽselues to ỹ ministery of the Saints)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore

therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, 12 and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with al the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, *the* Father of mercies, & the God of al comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant

of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despared euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer, in whō we trust ẏ he wil yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuē by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust that you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, ẏ you might haue a second benefit;

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpō my soule, that

but to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for ỹ we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *The reason of Pauls not comming.* 4 *Of the excommunicate person.* 14 *The successe of his preaching.*

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but ỹ same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote the same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part: ỹ I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to I whom forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For

15 For we are vnto God a sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 The commendation of Pauls ministery. 6 A comparison betweene the ministers of the Law & the Gospel.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues, or need we as some *others*, epistles of cõmendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnes exceed in glory.

10 For euen ỹ which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of ỹ glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great plainnesse of speech.

13 And

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of ℣ Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Pauls sincerity and diligence in preaching, 7 and of his troubles for the same.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministerie, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonestly, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that ℣ excellency of the power may be of God, & not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despaire:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwayes

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which line, are alway delinered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shal present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in hope of immortall glory,* 9 *he laboureth to keepe a good conscience.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made ✠ hand, eternall in ✠ heauen.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen

3 If so be that being cloathed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but cloathed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing ✠ God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that

that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, & to be preſent with ỹ Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men, but we are made manifeſt vnto God, & I truſt alſo are made manifeſt in your conſciences

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat *to anſwere* them, which glory in appearance and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we be ſober: *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after ỹ fleſh: yea, though we haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therfore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature: old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs: we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of Pauls faithfulnesse in his Ministery. 14 Exhortation to auoide adultery.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, *now* is the accepted time behold, *now* is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By puretie, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alwaie reioycing, as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together *with* vnbelieuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with vnrighteousnes? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God *with* idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath saide: *I* will dwell in them, & walke in *them*,

and

and I will be their God, and they shalbe my people.
17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,
18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shalbe my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He exhorteth to puritie, 3 and declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions.

1 Hauing therfore these promises (dearly beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from al filthines of the flesh & spirit, perfecting holines in the feare of God.
2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.
3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.
4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.
5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.
6 Nenertheles, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.
7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so that I reioyced the more
8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sory, though it were but for a season.
9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly maner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold, this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* ve-

hemente

hement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge: In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you, *I did* it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therfore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how w feare & trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Hee stirreth them vp to contribute to the Saints.*

MOreouer, brethren, we do you to wit of ỹ grace of God bestowed on ỹ Churches of Macedonia

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe powerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, ỹ as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, ỹ same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proone the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know ỹ grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that

but though hee was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, ỹ ye through his powertie might be rich

10 And herein I giue my aduise, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be a *supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want, that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted ỹ exhortatiō but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all ỹ Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, & of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth why he sent Titus, 6 and stirreth them vp to a bountifull almes.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe; and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bountie, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God loueth a chearefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwaies hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad, hee hath giuen to the poore; his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, & multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnes.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

1 Paule spirituall might and authority against all aduersaries, 7 aswell when he is present as absent.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by ȳ meeknes & gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherwith I thinke to be bold against some, which thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)
5 Casting downe imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity every thought to the obedience of Christ:
6 And hauing in a readines to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
7 Do ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truste to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.
8 For though I should boast somwhat more of our authoritie (ẅ the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, & not for your destructiō) I should not be ashamed:
9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.
10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.
11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are presente.
12 For we dare not make our selues of ȳ number, or compare our selues ẅ some ȳ commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, are not wise.
13 But we will not boast of things without our measure,

measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure as though we reached not vnto you, for we came forth as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Paul enforced commendation of himself, 7 and a comparison with the other Apostles.*

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted frō ‡ simplicitie ‡ is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Iesus whō we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit ✠ ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel ✠ ye haue not accepted, ye might wel beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speach, yet not in knowledge, but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lack-

ing

to me, the brethren & came from Macedonia, 10 filled, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from 9 burdenso me to you, & so wil I keepe my selfe. 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall 11 me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? because I loue you not? God 12 knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I wil doe, that I may cast 13 occasion from them which desire occasion, that 14 therein they glory, they may be found euen as we. For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, 15 transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ. And no maruell: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers 16 be transformed as the ministers of righteousnes, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if 17 otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boast 18 my selfe a little.

17 That which I speak, I speake it not after the Lord, 19 but as it were foolish! in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will 20 glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your 21 selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man 22 exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, whereinsoeuer any 23 is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes a- 24 boue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourty *stripes* 25 saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ston- 26 ed: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue been in the deep:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne country-

men,

men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh vpon me daily the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth ‖ I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *He commendeth his Apostleship not by reuelation*
9 *but by his infirmities.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory. I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteen yeres agoe, whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 And how that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable wordes, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory: yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shal not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therfore wil I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſigns and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you, for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but we do all things, dearly beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you, ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults:

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile ma-

ny that haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth obſtinate ſinners.* 5 *He admoniſh ſheweth to a triall of their faith.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, who to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakeneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing againſt the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therfore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

The

The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippes, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondereth that they have so soone left him and the Gospel, 11 which hee learned not of men, but of God.

PAVL an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,
2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:
3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,
4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,
5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.
6 I marualle, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:
7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, & would pervert the Gospel of Christ.
8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.
10 For do I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.
11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.
12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.
13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:
14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, & called *me* by his grace,
16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:
17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.
18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.
19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.
21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.
22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth ỹ faith, which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

14 Of iustification by faith, and not by workes.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuatly to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed

to

to be *somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision; the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me & Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should* goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barbanas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheleſſe I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe come by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

6. They that beleeue are iuſtified with Abraham.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learne of you, Receiued ye the ſpirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue ye ſuffered ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of Faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through Faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe, for it is written, Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident; for, The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them ſhall liue in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one. And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was fourehundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherfore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptised into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were vnder the Law till Christ came.*

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherfore thou art no more a seruant, but a son, and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly Elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraide of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as *I am* for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if had it been possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory, for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in boudage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauaileſt not, for the desolate hath many moe children then shee which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture? Caſt out the bondwoman and her son: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee

circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by ỹ Law: ye are fallen frō grace.

5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did ran well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you wil be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shal beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, & the spirit against the flesh: & these are contrary ỹ one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, lasciuousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I

haue also told you, in time past, that they which do such things, shal not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He mooueth them to deale mildely with a brother that slippeth. 6 To be liberall to their teachers.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed, keepe the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

4 Of our election, 6 and adoption, 11 which is the fountaine of our ſaluation.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſsings in heauenly places in Chriſt:

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which hee had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulnes of times, he might gather together in one al things in Chriſt, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

11 In whom alſo we haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt:

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeued, yee were ſealed with that holy ſpirit of promiſe:

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſsion, vnto the prayſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome, and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being inlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue according to the working of his mightie power:

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue al principality & power, & might, and dominion, & euery name that is named, not only in this world but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete: and gaue him to be ☞ head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnes of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were* 3 *by nature, and what we are* 5 *by grace.* 10 *We are created vnto good workes.*

ANd you *hath he quickened,* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, & were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith: and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh, made by hands;

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances,

for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by ſ croſſe, hauing ſlaine ſ enmity therby,

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and ſoiorners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

ſ The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued: 8 Thus was Paul to preach.

FOr this cauſe I Paul the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the myſterie, (as I wrote afore in few words

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Wherof I was made a miniſter according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am leſſe then the leaſt of al Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make al men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which frō the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherfore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might by his spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, & depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity: 24 To put on the new man, 25 To cast of lying, and corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according

cording to measure of the the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended vp on high he led captinity captiue, & gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might fill all things.)

11 And he gaue some Apostles, and some, Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for ỹ edifying of ỹ body of Christ:

13 Til we all come in the vnity of ỹ faith, & of the knowledge of the Son of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto ỹ measure of ỹ stature of the fulnes of Christ.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the slight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue;

15 But speaking the trueth in loue, may growe vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,

18 Hauing ỹ vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through ỹ ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuousnesse, to work all vncleanesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lustes,

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousneſſe, and true holineſſe.

25 Wherefore putting away lying ſpeake every man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.

26 Be angry and ſinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him ỹ ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him ỹ needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers

30 And grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternеſſ and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth to loue, 3 & to flee fornication.

BE ye therfore followers of God as deare children

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour:

3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not bee once named among you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkeneſſe; but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnes, and righteousnesse, and trueth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproouе them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reprooued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherfore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise frō the dead, & Christ shal giue thee light.

15 See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because ȳ dayes are euill.

17 Wherfore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and himnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord:

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ, also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but ȳ it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their own bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetses of children: 5 of seruants. 10 Our life is a warfare. 13 The Christians armour.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honor thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou maiest liue long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing ȳ will of God frō ȳ heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men;

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do ȳ same things vnto thē, forbearing threatning: knowing ȳ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers

rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednes in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euil day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But ¶ ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in ¶ Lord, shal make knowen to you al things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

Paul thankefulnesse to God for them.

PAul and Timotheus the seruantes of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Phillippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpō euery remembrance of you

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy.

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement.

10 That ye may approue things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with ſ fruits of righteousnes, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory & praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel,

13 So that my bonds in Christ, are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shal turne to my saluation through your prayer: and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope

hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but ſ with all boldnes, as alwaies, ſo now also Christ shalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you al, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation be as it becometh the Goſpel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand fast in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſalnation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in ſ behalfe of Christ, not only to beleeue on him, but also to ſuffer for his sake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

2 He exhorteth to vnity and humility.

1 If *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of mind let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it

not

not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherfore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in ſ Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhal
come ſhortly.
25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epa-
phroditus my brother, and companion in labour,
and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that
miniſtred to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, & was ful of heaui-
neſſe, becauſe that ye had heard ỹ he had beene ſicke.
27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but
God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but
on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.
28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that
when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I
may bee the leſſe ſorrowfull.
29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all
gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation:
30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh
vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your
lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them of falſe teachers.* 14 *He exhor-
teth them to decline from carnall Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write
the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grie-
uous, but for you it is ſafe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: be-
ware of the conciſion.
3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip
God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and
haue no confidence in the fleſh.
4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the
fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath where-
of he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:
5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſ-
rael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the He-
brewes, as touching the law a Phariſee:
6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: tou-
ching the righteouſnes which is in ỹ law blameleſſe.
7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I coun-
ted looſſe for Chriſt.
8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe,
for ỹ excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my
Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of al things,
and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, & marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

Generall exhortations. 10 *He ioyeth for their liberalitie toward him, and Gods grace in them.*

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I be-

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord

3 And I intreat thee alſo true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And ſ peace of God w paſſeth al vnderſtãding, ſhal keep your hearts & minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any prayſe, thinke on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of mee hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed; both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and reciuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe to my neceſſitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruite that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were* sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your neede, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

3 He thanketh God for their faith & prayeth for their increase in grace, 14 & describeth the true Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ,

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and encreasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdom of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom we haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him all things were created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the

Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of ȳ afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you; to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his worke ing which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of Philosophy, and vaine traditions.*

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoyle you through Philosophie & vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, af-

ter the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.
11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without handes, in putting off the bodie of the ſinnes of the fleſh by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:
12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.
13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,
14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his croſſe:
15 And hauing ſpoiled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, tryumphing ouer them in it.
16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in reſpect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:
17 Which are a ſhadowe of things to come, but the body *is* of Chriſt
18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, vainly puft vp by his fleſhly mind:
19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:
22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:
23 Which things haue indeede a ſhew of wiſedome in will worſhip, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seeke Christ.* 5 *How exhorteth* 12 *to sundry duetyes.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For you are dead, and your life is hidde with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shal appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenes, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which, ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenes, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you richly in all wisedom, teaching and admonishing one another in

Psalmes,

Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to feruency in prayer, 5 & to walke wisely toward them that doe not yet know Christ.*

MAsters, giue vnto yours seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same, with thanksgiuing:

3 With all, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwayes with grace seasoned with salt, that ye may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whō I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, ℣ he might know your estate, & comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done heere.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters soone to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus ẅ is called Iustus, who are of the circūcision. These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdom of God, which haue bin a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes, labouring fernently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, the hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the Church which is in his house.

16 And whē this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade ℣ Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bondes: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindfulnes of it ℣ in thanksgiving & prayer,* ℣ *and his perswasiō of their sincere faith.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remébring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of loue, & patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

How the Gospel was preached vnto them, and how they receiued it. 18 *Why he was so long absent.*

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor

nor yet of others, when we might haue beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So beeing affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues, among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children.)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey-men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP.

1 *Of Pauls sending of Timothy vnto them.* 7 *His ioy for them.* 10 *His desire to see them.*

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,
2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, & our fellow laborer in ỹ Gospel of Christ, to establish you, & to cõfort you concerning your faith
3 That no man should bee mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verely when wee were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.
5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, & our labor be in vaine.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, & brought vs good tidings of your faith & charity, & that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:
8 For now wee liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God;
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase & abound in loue one towards another and towards all men, euen as we *do* towards you:
13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at ỹ comming of our Lord Iesus Christ w all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to goe on in godlinesse.* 6 *To holinesse,* 9 *to loue,* 11 *to quietnesse.*

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because ℣ the Lord is the auenger of al such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore ℣ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your owne businesse, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus dyed, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by ℣ word of the Lord, that we ℣ are aliue & remaine vnto the comming of the Lord shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For ℣ Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen ℣ a shout, with ℣ voice of the Archangel, & with the trumpe of God: & the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP.

1 *He sheweth of Christs second cõming to iudgement,*
16 *and giueth diuers precepts,*23 *& so concludeth.*

BVt of the times and of the seasons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safety: then sodden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shal not escape

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenes, that that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, & the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenes.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, wee should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also yee doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their works sake, and be at peace among your selues

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body bee preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

He ſheweth his good opinion of their faith, loue, & patience, 6 & comforteth them againſt perſecution.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall bee reuealed from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

9 Who

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes, for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to continue stedfast: 3 Sheweth, that there shall be a departure from the faith.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doeth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy *with* the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delusion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath frō ỹ beginning choſen you to ſalnatiō, through ſanctification of the Spirit and beliefe of the trueth.

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe and God euen our Father, ỹ hath loued vs, & hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation & good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers, 3 teſtifieth his confidence of them, 5 prayeth for them.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and

and day, ¶ we might not be chargeable to any of you.
9 Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.
10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any man would not worke, neither should he eate.
11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.
12 Now them that are such, we command, & exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread.
13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may be ashamed;
15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now ¶ Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of me Paul w mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls charge to Timothy.* 5 *The end of the law.* 12 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymeneus & Alexander.*

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God our Sauiour, & Lord Iesus Christ *which is* our hope,
2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne sonne in the faith; Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,
4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.
5 Now

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor wherof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man but for the Lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *It is meete to pray and giue thankes for all men,* 9 *of womens attire, and behauiour.*

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who will haue all men to bee saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus:

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also, ỹ women adorne themselues in modest apparell, w̃ shamefastnesse & sobrietie, not with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let ỹ woman learne in silence w̃ all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Bishops and Deacons, and their wiues.* 10 *The misery of godlinesse.*

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

3 A Bishop then must be blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse ſ office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, & great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping, to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto ſ Gentiles, beleeued on in ſ world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 That in the latter dayes there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 Precepts giuen to Timothie.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, & doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by ỹ word of God & prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come:

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those ỹ beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate on these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy self, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rulers to be obserued in reproouing.* 3 *Of widowes.* 17 *Of Elders.*

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew pietie at home, and to quite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and eſpecially for thoſe of his owne houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow be taken into ſ number, vnder threeſcore yeres old, hauing bin ſ wife of one man

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feete, if ſhee haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhe haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begunne to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wādring about frō houſe to houſe: and not only idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things ẅ they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation,
but before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others
also may feare.
21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Iesus
Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these
things without preferring one before another, doing
nothing by partialitie.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be par-
taker of other mens sinnes: Keepe thy selfe pure.
23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine
for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.
24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, go-
ing before to iudgement: and some men, they follow
after.
25 Likewise also the good workes of some are
manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise,
cannot be hid.

C H A P. VI.

1 Seruants duties. 3 Auoid new fangled teachers.
6 The gaine of godlines, and euill of couetousnesse.
11 Fly as many seruants as are vnder the yoke,
to count their owne masters worthy of all honour,
that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blas-
phemed.
2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let
them not despise them, because they are brethren:
but rather doe them seruice, because they are faith-
full and beloued, partakers of the benefit. These
things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise, and assent not to
wholesome words, euen the words of our Lord Ie-
sus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to
godlinesse:
4 He is proude, knowing nothing, but doting a-
bout questions, and strifes of words, whereof come
enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings,
5 Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds,
and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is
godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.
6 But godlinesse with contentment is great
gaine.
7 For we brought nothing into this world, and
it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ The

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul loue to Timothy, and Timothies faith.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God, the Father and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfeined faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherfore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therfore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs, with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound wordes which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

How the Lords seruant ought to behaue himself.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sake, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is a faithfull saying:* for if we be dead with *him*, we shall also liue *with him.*

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him, if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoved unto God a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Neverthelesse the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell unto honor, sanctified & meet for the masters use, & prepared unto every good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoide, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devill, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the last dayes. 6 The enemies of the truth are described. 10 Paule example propounded.

THIS

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their owne selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankefull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a forme of Godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and leade captive silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minded, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shalbe manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And *how* from a child thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto Saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP.

1 Pauls exhortation to Timothy. 6 The necessitie of Pauls death. 9 Paul willeth him to come to him.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, bee instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they wil not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laide vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day, and not to me only, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tichicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper smith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me: that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil worke, and will preserve me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

How Ministers should be qualified.

1 PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery citty, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of ryot, or vnruly.

7 For

7 For a Bishop must be blameless: as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soone angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre.

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vaine talkers, and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, even a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alwayes lyers, evill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith:

14 Not giving heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto every good worke reprobate.

C H A P. II.

1 *Paul directeth Titus both for his doctrine & life.* 9 *The duty of servants, and generally of all Christians.*

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good workes: in doctrine shewing uncorruptnesse, gravitie,

8 Sound speach, that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is further directed what to teach, and what not. 10 To reiect obstinate sinners.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy saued vs, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will
that thou affirme constantly, that they which have be-
leeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good
workes: these things are good & profitable vnto men.
9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies,
and contentions, and strivings about the law; for
they are vnprofitable and vaine.
10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and
second admonition, reiect:
11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted,
and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.
12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Ty-
chicus be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis:
for I haue determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their
iourney diligently, y nothing be wanting vnto them.
14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good
workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitful.
15 All y are with me salute thee. Greet them that
loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.
¶ Iewas written to Titus ordained the first Bi-
shop of the Church of the Cretians, from Ni-
copolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Philemon.

1 Pauls ioy for Philemons faith & loue. 9 He desireth him to forgiue Onesimus, and to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Ti-
mothy our brother vnto Philemon
our dearely beloued & fellowlabourer
2 And to our beloued Apphia, and
Archippus our fellow souldier, and to
the Church in thy house.
3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father,
and the Lord Iesus Christ.
4 I thanke my God making mention of thee al-
waies in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou hast
toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:
6 That the communication of thy faith may be-
come effectual by the acknowledging of euery good
thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.
7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy
loue

love, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyne thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent againe: thou therefore receive him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest to me, even thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging, for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellowprisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellowlabourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews.

1 God who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better than the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousnesse is the sceptre of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity: therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse above thy fellowes.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fade.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heires of salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward,

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the workes of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower than the Angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many children unto glory, to make the Captaine of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devill,

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of Angels, but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoycing of the hope firme unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if you will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness,

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my workes forty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alwayes erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evill heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end,

15 While it is said, To day if you will heare his voice, harden not your hearts as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty yeares? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

4 Let us therefore feare, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the Gospel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, they shall not enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his workes.

5 And in this place again, They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief,

7 He limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time as is before mentioned, To day if you will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his workes, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

5 For every high Priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himself to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high Priest, but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and teares unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared,

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered,

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milke is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse, for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discerne both good and evill.

6 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us goe on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe unto repentance, seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that commeth oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your workes and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you doe shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heires of promise the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Iesus, made an high Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him,

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first is by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after also king of Salem, which is king of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like unto the Sonne of God, remaineth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Levi who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes, but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another Priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity also a change of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did, by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made Priest:

21 (For those Priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, who is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens,

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high Priests which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Sonne who is consecrated for evermore.

8 Now of the things which we have spoken this is the summe: We have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have also something to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing there are Priests that offer gifts according to the law,

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle: for see, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold the dayes come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Iuda,

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my lawes into their mind, and write them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

9 Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the holiest of all,

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant,

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy seat, of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went always into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God,

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifie to the purifying of the flesh,

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead, otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high Priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others,

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement,

28 So Christ was once offered to take away the sinnes of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sinne unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sinnes every year.

4 For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law,

9 Then said he, Lo I come to doe thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And every Priest indeed standeth daily ministring and offering often times the same sacrifices, which can never take away sinnes:

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for ever, sate down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them,

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh,

21 And having an high Priest over the house of God,

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good workes,

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing stock both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selves that you have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For you have need of patience, that after you have done the will of God, you might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man withdraw himself, my soule shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who withdraw unto perdition, but of them who believe to the saving of the soule.

11 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an arke to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob the heires with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 By faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried offered up Isaac, and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called,

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up even from the dead, from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Joseph when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they were not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season,

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 By faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land, which the Egyptians assaying to doe were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also, and Samuel, and of the Prophets,

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented,

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise,

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

12 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Iesus the Author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest you be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 You have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And you have forgotten the consolation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If you endure chastening, God offereth himself unto you as unto sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if you be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are you bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees,

13 And make straight steps with your feet, lest that which is halting be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fall from the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or prophane person as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For you know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For you are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake:)

22 But you are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall assembly and Church of the first borne, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Iesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that you refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them: and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse, and be content with such things as you have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no power to eat which serve the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burned without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us goe forth therefore unto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to doe good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your soules, as they that must give account, that they may doe it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to doe his will, working in you that which is pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

The Epistle of James.

1 James a servant of God and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the triall of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect worke, that you may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unstable in all his waies.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he not being a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory with respect of persons.

2 For if there come into your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment,

3 And you have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstoole:

4 Are you not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But you have despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you by power, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which you are called?

8 If you fulfill the royall law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, you doe well:

9 But if you have respect to persons, you commit sinne, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speake you, and so doe, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy that hath shewed no mercy: and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not workes? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled, notwithstanding you give them not those things which are needfull to the body, what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it have not workes, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have workes: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou believest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also believe and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse, and he was called the friend of God.

24 You see then how that by workes a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by workes, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

3 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God even the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

Christ in these last dayes comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets;

2 Hath in these last daies spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds:

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a sceptre of righteousnesse, is the sceptre of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they

they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels sayd hee at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of salvation?

CHAP. II.

2 We must be obedient to Christ. 5 because he took our nature, 14. as it was necessary he should.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery tranigression and disobedience, receiued iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at ✠ first began to be spoken by ✠ Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honor, and diddest set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Say-

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my bre-
thren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise
vnto thee.
13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and
again, Behold, I and the children which God hath
given me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers
of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke
part of the same, that through death he might destroy
him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:
15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of
death were all their lifetime subiect to bondage.
16 For verily he tooke not on him *the nature of*
Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in al things it behooued him to be
made like vnto his brethren, *that* he might be a merci-
full and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to
God: to make reconciliation for the sins of *the* people.
18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered being
tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, & therefore we
are the more bound to beleeue in him.

WHerfore holy brethren, partakers of the hea-
uenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high
Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,
2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him,
as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.
3 For this man was counted worthy of more glo-
ry then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded
the house, hath more honour then the house.
4 For euery house is builded by some man, but
he that built all things is God.
5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house
as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which
were to be spoken after:
6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house,
whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence,
and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.
7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if
ye will heare his voyce,
8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation,
in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me,
and saw my workes fourty yeeres.
10 Where-

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and sayd, They doe alway erre in their hearte, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnes of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see, that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Christians rest is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profite them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, & they to whom it was first preached

out in, because of vnbeliefe:

Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not after word haue spoken of another day.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of vnbeliefe.

For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked & opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to do.

Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercie, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority and honour of Christs Priesthood, for euery hie Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

So also Christ, glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him,

Thou

Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue neede that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *euen* those who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall backe from faith,*

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs go on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that com-

oft vpon it, & bringeth forth herbes meete for
d by who it is dressed, receiueth blessing fr6 God.
8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is
ected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to
burned.
9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things
you, and things that accompany saluation, though
we thus speake.
10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your
rke, and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed
ward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the
nts, and doe minister.
11 And we desire ỹ every one of you doe shew the
me diligence, to ỹ full assurance of hope vnto ỹ end
12 That ye be not slouthfull, but followers of
em, who through faith and patience inherite the
omises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham,
cause he could sweare by no greater, he sware by
mselfe,
14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and
ultiplying, I will multiply thee.
15 And so after he had patiently endured, he ob-
ined the promise.
16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an
th for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to
ew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability
his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:
18 That by two immutable things, in which it
was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a
strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay
hold vpon the hope set before vs.
19 Which *hope* we haue as an anere of the soule
both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that
within the vaile,
20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen*
Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of
Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec.*
For this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the
most high God, who met Abraham returning fr6
the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor ending of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And so I may so say, Leui also who receiued tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuitical Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further needé was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe *Moses* spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endles life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse, and vnprofitablenesse thereof.
19 For the law made nothing perfect: but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh vnto God.
20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made Priest.
21 (For those Priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)
22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.
23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.
24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he liueth to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmeles, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.
27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.
28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christs eternall Priesthood the Leuiticall Priesthood is abolished.

1 NOw of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:
2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle,

Tabernacle which the Lord pitched and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had bin faultles, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth olde, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law.*

Then

1 Then verily the first *Covenant* had also ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid roundabout with gold, wherein was the golden pot y had Manna, & Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offred for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, wich are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

The weakenes of the sacrifices of the Law, to and power of Christs sacrifice.

1 Or the Law having a shadow of good things to
come, & not the very image of ſthings, can neuer
with those sacrifices which they offered yere by yere
continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:
2 For then would they not haue ceased to be of-
fered, because that the worshippers once purged,
should haue had no more conſcience of sinnes?
3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance
of sinne *made* of sinnes euery yeere.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and
of goates should take away sinnes.
5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world,
he saith, Sacrifice & offering thou wouldeſt not, but
a body hast thou prepared me.
6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou
hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the
booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.
8 Aboue when hee said, Sacrifice, and offering,
and burnt offrings, and offering for sinne thou wouldſt
not, neither hadſt pleasure therein, which are
offered by the Law:
9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O
God:) He taketh away the first, that he may eſta-
blish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified, through
the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.
11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring,
and offering oftentimes the same sacrifice which can
neuer take away sinnes.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice
for sins for euer, sate downe on y right hand of God,
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies
be made his footstoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer
them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt also is a witneſſe to
vs: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the couenant that I will make with
them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my
lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I
write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, ỹ is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an hie Priest ouer ỹ house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled frõ an euill conscience, and our bodies washed wᵗ pure water

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as ỹ maner of some is: but exhorting one another, & so much the more, as ye see ỹ day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgment and fierie indignation, wᵗ shal deuoure ỹ aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, & hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt yee were made a gazing stock: both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing

in

In your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tarrie.

38 Now the iust shal liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who drawe backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without it we cannot please God.* 7 *The fruits thereof in the fathers of old.*

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so y things which are seene were not made of things that doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation hee had this testimonie, That he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seen as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise,

as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers & pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had bin mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had oppertunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because *they* saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By

24 By faith, Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures of Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompenſe of the reward.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for hee endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Ieriche fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that beleeued not when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhal I more ſay? for the time would faile me tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouths of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakenes were made ſtrong, waxed vailiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcurgings, yea, moreouer, of bandes & imprisonment:

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheepe ſkinnes, and goates ſkinnes being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they

wandred in desarts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlines.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloude of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you, as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs, after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous, nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight pathes for your feet, leſt that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man faile of the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitternesſe ſpringing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing, hee was reiected, for hee found *no* place of repentance, though hee ſought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackeneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpoke on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth: but now

he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence & godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Diuers admonitions to charity and other vertues.

20 *The conclusion of the Epistle.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for therby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, and be content with such things as ye haue: For hee hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it *is a* good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne,

sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

CHAP. I.

We must reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 aske patience of God, 19 heare the word, and doe thereafter.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the tryall of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee may be perfect, and entire wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that hee is made low: because as the floure of the grasse hee shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the floure thereof falleth, & the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights

sighes, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

Christians must not regard the rich, and despise the poore. 14. Faith without workes, is a dead faith.

MY brethren, haue not ye faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, *with* respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparrell, & there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues and are become

herein iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are conuinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it haue not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by works, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?
22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by workes was faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeued God, & it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called The friend of God.
24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 The tongue must be bridled. 13 They that are truly wise, be mild, & peaceable without cunning or strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither soeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.
7 For euery kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind.
8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.
9 Therewith blesse we God euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing:

curſing: my brethrē, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame place ſweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine figs? ſo *can* no fountaine yeeld both ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his works with meekenes of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtriſe in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

16 For where enuying and ſtriſe is, there is confuſion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentile, & eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruite of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh cenſuring.

FRom whence come warres, and fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your luſts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet yee haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke and receiue not, becauſe ye aſke amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your luſtes.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth to enuie?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherfore he ſaith, God reſiſteth ſ proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay; To day or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhalbe* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will wee ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therfore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Of wicked rich men. 7 Of patience. 12 To forbeare ſwearing.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your golde and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes,

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped down your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: And the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred in to ſ eares of ſ Lord of Sabbath

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth and beene wanton: yee haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 Be patient therfore, brethren vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue al things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shal saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not raine, and it rained not on the earth: by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his spirituall graces. 10 Salvation in Christ prophesied of old.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, & Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit vnto obedience, & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, & that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you;

5 Who are kept by ỹ power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who propheried of the grace *that should* come vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whō it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister ỹ things ỹ are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Where-

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope to the ende, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelatiō of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lustes in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, Bee ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on ℣ Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning heere in feare.

18 Forasmuch as yee know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently.

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer; and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from breach of Charity, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation.

WHerfore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, & enuies, & euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted ỳ the Lord is gracious,
4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,
5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.
6 Wherfore it is conteined in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, & he ỳ beleeueth on him, shal not be cõfounded.
7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, & a rocke of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.
9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew foorth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light:
10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.
11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule,
12 Hauing your conuersation honest among ỳ Gentiles, ỳ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.
13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreame,
14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them, that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye might put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.
16 As free, and not vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.
17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.
18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare,

not

not only to ỹ good and gentle, but also to ỹ froward.

19 For this is thankeworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leaving vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body on the tree, ỹ we being dead to sins, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto ỹ Shepheard & Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 The duties of wiues and husbands each to other.

8 An exhortation to vnitie.

LIkewise ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues;

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation coupled with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that ỹ is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke & quiet spirit, which is in ỹ sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are, as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, & as being heires together of

the

grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be yee* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, courteous.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye bee followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached, vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to ceasse from sinne:* 12 *and comforteth them against persecution.*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise w the same mind: for he ỹ hath suffered in ỹ flesh, hath ceased from sin,

2 That he no longer should liue ỹ rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the wil of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it strange, ỹ you run not with them to ỹ same excesse of ryot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charitie shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: If any man minister, let him do it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or
a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in o-
ther mens matters.
16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not
be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.
17 For the time is *come* ỹ iudgment must begin at
the house of God: & if it first begin at vs, what shall
the end be of them that obey not ỹ Gospel of God?
18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where
shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?
19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to
the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules
to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, & the yonger to obey: 9 To resist the deuill.

THe Elders ẅ are among you I exhort, who am
also an Elder, & a witnes of ỹ sufrings of Christ,
and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed.
2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you,
taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but
willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a ready mind:
3 Neither as being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but
being ensamples to the flocke.
4 And when ỹ chiefe shepheard shall appeare ye
shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewise yee yonger, submit your selues vnto
the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another,
and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the
proud, and giueth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the migh-
ty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,
7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth
for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary
the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking
whom he may deuoure.
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing
that the same afflictions are accomplished in your
brethren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs
vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye
haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish,
strengthen, settle you.

11 To

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting & testifying, y this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church yis at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 He confirmeth them, 5 and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.

SImon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnes of God and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord.

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge,

6 And to knowledge, temperance, and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godlinesse,

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse, and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shal neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For

11 For so an entrance shalbe ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when he made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen was heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a most sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers.*

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, & their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenes, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthie conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleanesse, and despise gouernment. Presumptuous *are they*: selfewilled: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not a railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brute beastes made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shal receiue the reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* & blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity; they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

The certainty of Christs comming to iudgement.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, & of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffring to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate?

13 Neuertheless we, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ; to him bee glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, 2 in whom is eternall life. 3 A communion with God.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seen it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ, his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 To know God, is to keepe his Commandements.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiatiō for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of ỹ whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He ỹ saith, I know him, & keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenes euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in ỹ light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darknes, & knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust ther-

of:

but he y doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

C H A P. III.

1. God manifesteth his loue in making vs his sonnes.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should bee called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested, to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seen him, neither knowe him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not of Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruel not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he layd downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth his bowels of com-

compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of *him*, because we keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he ỹ keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, & he in him: & hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, ỹ it should come, & euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shal confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, & he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God *in* him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, § we may haue boldnes in the day of iudgment, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue is brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements.*

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous,

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Soane of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which* is not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sin vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth him-

himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Son Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle of Iohn.

Exhortation to perseuere in Christian loue & belief.
8 *Lest we lose the reward of our profession.*

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I only but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new cõmandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard frõ the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deciuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: but he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greete thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epiſtle of Iohn.

Gaius commended for pietie, 5 and hoſpitality 7 to true preachers. 9 Diotrephes diſpraiſed for ambition

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius whom I loue in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I wiſh aboue all things that thou mayeſt proſper, and be in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came & teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully what ſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren: and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We ought therefore to receiue ſuch that wee might bee fellowhelpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued ſollow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: yea, and we *alſo* beare record,

and

and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The generall Epistle of Iude.

2 *An exhortation to constancy in faith.* 13 *Horrible punishments prepared for false teachers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the only Lord God and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgment of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, & going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering ỹ vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation but said, The Lord rebuke thee,

10 But

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, pluckt vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compasion, making a difference.

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by ſ flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling,

falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and maiesty, dominion & power, now & euer. Amen.

¶ The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 He writeth to the seuen Churches of Asia. 7 The comming of Christ: 14 His power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull Witnes, & the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold hee commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard

heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks.
13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.
14 His head, & his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,
15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.
18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou hast seene, & the things which are, and the things which shalbe hereafter.
20 The mystery of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

1 *What is to be written to the Angels of the seuen Churches.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlesticks:
2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience,

patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou are fallen, and repent, and doe the first works, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoone thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed

and vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicholaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, & will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eies like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bedde, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shal know that I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And

28 And I wil giue him the morning ſtar.
29 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis reproued.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write: Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God and the ſeuen Starres: I know thy workes that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.
2 Be watchful, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.
3 Remember therefore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I wil come vpon thee.
4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhal walke with me in white: for they are worthy.
5 He that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white rayment, and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confeſſe his Name before my Father, and before his Angels.
6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.
7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things, ſaith he, that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, & no man ſhutteth; & ſhutteth, & no man openeth:
8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.
9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet and to know that I haue loued thee.
10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhal come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.
11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar
in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more
out: & I will write vpon him the Name of my God,
and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new
Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from
my God: & *I will write vpon him* my new Name.
13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the
Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the
Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the
faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the cre-
ation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold
nor hote, I would thou were cold or hote.
16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and nei-
ther cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:
17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased
with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest
not that thou are wretched, and miserable, and poore,
and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the
fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment,
that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of
thy nakednes doe not appeare, and anoynt thine eyes
with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten; be
zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knock: if
any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will
come in to him and will sup with him, & he with me.
21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit
with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and
am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the
Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *John seeth the throne of God in heauen.*

After this I looked, and behold, a doore was o-
pened in heauen: and the first voice which I
heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me;
which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee
things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: & behold,
a throne was set in heauen, & one sate on the throne.

3 And

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper and a Sardine stones & there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces, and there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God,

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse, like vnto Christall, and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, & they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The booke with seuen seales, 9 not to be opened but by the Lambe slaine.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclayming with a lowde voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders said vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke, out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall raigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, & I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, & the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, & vnder the earth, & such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seales in order, & what followed.*

And

And I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, & a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: & power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: & there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: & power was giuen vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, & with death, & with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy & true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And

14 And the heauen departed as a scroule when it
is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland
were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of ỹ earth, & the great men, & the
rich men, and the chiefe captains, and ỹ mighty men,
& euery bondman, & euery freeman, hid themselues
in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountains and rockes, Fal on
vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on
the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and
who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

1 The seruants of God sealed. 4 The number of the tribes that were sealed.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels stan-
ding on the foure corners of the earth, holding
the foure winds of the earth, ỹ the wind should not
blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the
East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cry-
ed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom
it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor
the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God
in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of thē w were sealed:
and there were sealed an hundred and forty & foure
thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of ỹ tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand.
Of ỹ tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand.
Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thou-
sand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue
thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed
twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue
thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue
thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue
thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue
thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue
thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed
twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer & euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arrayd in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therfore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shal § Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen trumpets are giuen to seuen Angels.*

AND whē he had opened § seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about § space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the

the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the shippes were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lamp, and it fel vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and ỹ night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 The fift Angel sounding, a Starre falleth frō heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoake of a great

furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battel, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had brestplates, as it were brestplates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the first Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the first Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were

were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing brestplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, and idoles of gold, and siluer, and brasse, and stone and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An Angel appeareth with a booke open. 9 Iohn is commanded to eat the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine bow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loude voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying, vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, & write them not

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen;

6 And sware by him ỹ liueth for euer & euer, who created heauē & the things ỹ therin are, & the earth & the things y^t therin are, & the sea, & the things which are therin, that there should be time no longer

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shal begin to sound, the mistery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp, and it shal make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, & nations, & tongues, & kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 Two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 14 The second woe past.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackecloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt thē, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & deuoureth their enemies: & if any man will hurt them, he must in this maner be killed

6 These haue power to shut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomles pit, shall make war against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: & they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud and their enemies beheld them.

13 And ſ same houre was there a great earthquake, & the tenth part of the city fell, & in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, & gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, & there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, & that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sun trauaileth.* 4 *The dragon standeth ready to deuoure her childe.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, & did cast them to the earth: & the dragon stood before the woman ✠ was ready to be deliuered, for to deuour her childe assoone as it was born

5 And she brought forth a man childe who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And ✠ woman fled into ✠ wildernes, where she had a place prepared of God, ✠ they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuaile not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accuseth them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therfore reioyce ye heauens, & ye that dwel in them, Wo to the inhabiters of ✠ earth, & of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth ✠ he hath but a short time

13 And when the dragon saw that her was cast

VNTO

vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wildernes into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The beast with many heads is described.* 11 *The other beast rising out of the earth,* 15 *giueth him power.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, & they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shal worship

him whose names are not written in ỹ booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of ỹ world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity shall goe into captiuity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth al the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them ỹ dwel on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe with his company standeth on mount Sion. 9 An Angel preacheth the Gospel.

AND I looked, and lee, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of

many

many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: & I heard ſ voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundred and fortie and foure thouſand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: Theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the middeſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of hisiudgement is come: and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And ſ third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip ſ beaſt & his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoake of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit

that

that they may rest from their labours, and their works doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sat like vnto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

2 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues.
7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great & marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And

7 And after ꝧ I looked, & behold, ꝧ Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

8 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing ꝧ seuen plagues, clothed in pure & white linen, & hauing their breasts girded wᵗʰ golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Angels powreout their vials of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of ꝧ Temple, saying to ꝧ seuen Angels, Go your wayes, & powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, & powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the mark of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art and wast, and shalt bee, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched wᵗʰ great heat, & blasphemed the Name of God, wᵗʰ hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the

the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false Prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from ſ Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: & there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And ſ great City was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

34. A woman arayed in scarlet with a golden cup in her hand sitteth on the beast, 5 which is Babylon.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, ẏ had the seuen vials, & talked ẏ me, saying vnto mee,

Come

Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bin made drunke w̄ the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and tenne hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, & go into perdition, and they that dwel on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome, The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, & is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

13 These

14 These shal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them. For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, & shal make her desolate & naked, & shall eat her flesh, & burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great City which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, & the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, & the hold of euery foule spirit, & a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, & liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shalbe vterly

ghly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lined deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne over her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearles, & fine linnen, & purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all maner vessels of Iuory, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships & sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, & cryed, weeping & wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all y had ships in y sea, by reason of her costlines, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, & ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel toolke vp a stone like a great

great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shal ỹ great city Babylon be thrown downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of what soeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued:

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, & of al that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God praised for iudging the whore: & auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was graunted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus, is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And he was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the foules that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, & the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, & against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, which wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Satan bound for a thousand yeeres.* 6 *The first resurrection.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, & shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: & after y he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, & iudgement was giuen vnto them: & I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, & which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, & they liued & reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntil the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, & of Christ, and shall reigne, with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that
sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen
fled away, and there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand be-
fore God, and the bookes were opened: and another
book was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the
dead were iudged out of those things which were
written in the bookes, according to their workes.
13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in
it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which
were in them: & they were iudged euery man accor-
ding to their workes.
14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of
fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the
booke of life, was cast into the lacke of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

*1 A new heauen & a new earth. 10 The heauenly
Hierusalem. 23 Shee needeth no Sunne.*

AND I saw a new heauen, & a new earth: for the
first heauen and the first earth were passed a-
way, and there was no more sea.
2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem
comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared
as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, say-
ing, Behold the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, & he
will dwell with them, and they shall be his people,
& God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God
4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their
eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sor-
row, nor crying, neither shall there be any more
paine: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sate vpon the throne said, Behold,
I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write
for these words are true and faithfull.
6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha
and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue
vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the wa-
ter of life freely.
7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherit all things,
and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.
8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abo-
minable, & murtherers, and whoremongers, and sor-
cerers,

cerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I wil shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great & high mountaine, & shewed me that great City, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen frō God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, & had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the bredth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wal thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, e-

uery

nery ſtenerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, & the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the City had no need of the Sunne, neither of ſ Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhal walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abhomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 5 *The light of the City of God is himſelfe.*

AND he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chriſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middeſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there ſhal be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhal reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, & of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the Prophecie of this booke: for ꝯ time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-spring of Dauid, & ꝯ bright & morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of ꝯ booke of life, & out of the holy Citie, & frō the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.